

Chapter 5303

“Charlie conquered the Su family and Cataclysmic Front?!”

Hearing this, Ethan said in shock, “Miss... this... this is a bit exaggerated...”

“The strength of the Su family is stronger than that of the Wade family.”

“And the strength of Cataclysmic Front cannot be measured by money,”

“They have tens of thousands of mercenaries, and now it is said that they have built their own permanent base in the Middle East,”

“How could this kind of organization be conquered by Charlie?”

Maria said lightly: “Charlie’s strength is far from what Cataclysmic Front can match,”

“Otherwise, when the Su family and Cataclysmic Front went to Waderest Mountain together,”

“There would have been no way for Charlie to survive, although we don’t know what happened that day.”

“But we can see from the results that Charlie was not affected in any way,”

“Which is enough to prove that the Su family and Cataclysmic Front completely failed on Waderest Mountain that day.”

After a pause, Maria continued Said: “As I said just now, the enemy in Charlie’s eyes is Warriors Den.”

“He is the same as me, and he has a mortal hatred against Warriors Den, but he is much stronger than me.”

“I am still in the process of hiding from Warriors Den.”

“It is chasing and killing the Middle East and hiding in Tibet, exhausted, but he has already launched a real attack on the Warriors Den in the dark.”

“From this point of view, how can the Cataclysmic Front be able to stop him?”

“If he is willing, On Waderest Mountain, could directly kill the number one person in Cataclysmic Front!”

Ethan pondered for a moment, then frowned and said: “In this way,”

“It is rumored that the Wade family ceded half of their assets to Cataclysmic Front. It is a smoke bomb!”

Maria nodded, and said seriously: “To be precise,”

“It should be the smoke bomb released by Charlie!”

After finishing speaking, Maria suddenly remembered something,

And asked the two of them: “By the way, after Waderest,”

“Is there any special news or changes from the Su family and Cataclysmic Front?”

“Changes?” The two looked at each other, and Larry said,

“I don’t know the situation of the Su family, but Cataclysmic Front I have heard of it.”

“Their situation in Syria suddenly became very active,”

“And they soon joined forces with ISU Shipping to monopolize the armed escort in the Gulf of Aden,”

“And they wiped out a pirate organization before, scaring the pirates in the Gulf of Aden at once.”

“They have lost the courage, and since then, as long as the merchant ships escorted by the Cataclysmic Front are armed, no pirates dare to approach.”

Maria nodded: “This transformation is not unsightly, and I think there should be expert guidance behind it.”

Ethan thought for a while and said, “It’s strange to say that the news came out that day that the Su family and Cataclysmic Front were in Yemen.”

“After the big victory in Waderest, the Su family suddenly kept a low profile.”

“Some people said that they made a fortune in silence,”

“But I always felt that they were very high-profile before they won Waderest.”

“There is no reason to do anything after winning. Making a fortune in silence,”

“Isn’t that the same as stealing one’s ears and stealing one’s bell?”

“That’s why I was always surprised by this incident.”

“Later, the Su family quickly changed the head of the family.”

“The previous head Chengfeng Su retired,”

“And passed on the position of the head of the family to his 24-year-old eldest granddaughter, Zhiyu.”

“Passed to the eldest granddaughter?” Maria muttered with a puzzled expression,

“Why do you want to choose a grandchild from another generation to directly inherit the position of head of the family?”

“Shouldn’t you choose a son in the middle for transition?”

Chapter 5304

Then, Maria asked Ethan: “Could it be that the Su family has few descendants?”

Ethan hurriedly said: “Miss, on the contrary, the seven children of the Su family, five of them are sons,”

“Two Daughters are all in the prime of life, and there are even more grandchildren...”

“Strange...” Maria frowned and said, “Since there are five sons,”

“Why pass the title of Patriarch to the eldest granddaughter directly?”

“The eldest granddaughter is a womanizer. Just saying that he skips the children’s generation,”

“And directly choosing the grandchildren to succeed him will easily arouse the dissatisfaction of the five sons.”

“Even Zhiyu’s biological father will never be willing to accept being directly skipped.”

Speaking of this, Maria said again: “Back then, Ming Chengzu highly valued the emperor’s grandson Ming Xuanzong,”

“But even so, Chengzu did not directly pass on the throne to Xuanzong,”

“But first passed on the throne to Renzong for a while,”

“Even if this old man really thinks highly of Zhiyu should also pass the throne to Zhiyu’s father first,”

“And then let her father pass the throne to her.”

“In this way, Zhiyu’s foundation can also be consolidated.”

“She is a girl who directly takes the position, how can she hold back?”

“Even if Chengfeng is always behind her, it will be difficult for Zhiyu to really control the Su family.”

Ethan thought of something, and said: “By the way, miss, after the position of Patriarch was passed on to Zhiyu,”

“He has already retired, and it is said that he went to Africa to enjoy his life.”

Maria frowned even tighter: “He helped Zhiyu onto a strong horse, and he didn’t take help her personally.”

“Help her tame the fierce horse and then retire?!”

“If he does this, even if Zhiyu has great abilities, she can’t hold it back!”

Ethan shrugged: “But, Zhiyu After taking over, she has done many important things in succession.”

“It is her handwriting to cooperate with the Ito family in Japan to establish ISU Shipping.”

Maria said with a serious expression: “From the perspective of human nature,”

“Zhiyu inherits the position of head of the family, her father, her uncle, and aunt are unlikely to subdue to her,”

“And Chengfeng did not stay by her side to help her suppress the situation.”

“Logically speaking, this is like a balance. Zhiyu herself, the other end is her seven elders,”

“And the other end of the balance must be her seven elders.”

“Zhiyu’s control over the family will inevitably be eroded,”

“But you say she sits comfortably. There is only one possibility...”

At this point, Maria raised her voice a little, and said firmly:

“Behind Zhiyu, there must be a stronger person to help her shake the situation,”

“Or the one I just mentioned, standing behind Zhiyu, that person can hold Zhiyu firmly, preventing her seven elders from moving!”

Ethan exclaimed: “Miss if you analyze it like this, That person must be Charlie!”

“Yes.” Maria nodded, and said, “This way everything is logical.”

“Charlie conquered the Su family on Waderest Mountain, and even appointed the new head of the Su family.”

“He was able to leave China disheartened, and even if his seven children are unwilling,”

“They can only accept it obediently and dare not have any disobedience to Zhiyu!”

After finishing speaking, Maria couldn't help admiring:

“Waderest In the first battle, Charlie obviously won,”

“But he wanted to say that he lost, and he also said that he lost more than half of his family property.”

“Charlie's move is really wonderful!”

Ethan agreed: “Since that day, many families have stopped paying attention to the Wade family,”

“Thinking that they have become the last of their strength,”

“And have regretted it for a long time, but now it seems that this should be done on purpose by Charlie!”

Maria nodded and said: " Since Charlie won on Waderest Mountain that day,"

"The Su family and Cataclysmic Front must bow their heads to Charlie."

"Needless to say, Cataclysmic Front may have already pledged their allegiance to Charlie."

"As for the Su family, if the Patriarch was still Chengfeng,"

"I'm afraid he will have to give out more than half of his family property to beg Charlie to be noble,"

"But the Su family just changed a girl to be the head of the family..."

Maria couldn't help sighing, and murmured: "Isn't it? Is it another romantic debt?"

Chapter 5305

“Romantic debt...”

Hearing Maria’s emotion, Ethan suddenly remembered something, and said,

“Miss, I have the impression that the current head of the Ito family is also a girl,”

“And her age should be about the same as Zhiyu. Nanako Ito.”

“A girl too?” Maria couldn’t help but wonder: “What’s wrong these days?”

“It’s popular for girls to be the masters of the house? Or does she have some stories with Charlie?”

Ethan hurriedly said: “Oh, by the way, miss, you asked me to investigate Charlie’s exit records.”

“I found that he stayed in Japan for a while last year.”

“Nanako Ito took over as the head of the family only after he went to Japan.”

“During that time, the top three families in Japan fought. The Ito family had the last laugh in the chaos,”

“But Yuhiko Ito lost his legs because of it, and since then,”

“He has retired behind the scenes and let his daughter take charge of the overall situation.”

As he said, Ethan continued: “I remember that time in Tokyo It was so confusing that the son and daughter of Zynn Su,”

“The boss of the Su family was kidnapped in Japan. Fortunately, the two escaped.”

“In order to retaliate, the Su family sent killers to wipe out the family that was the culprit.”

“Interesting...” Maria said with a smile: “As long as Charlie has been to a place, something happens,”

“If I guessed correctly, that Zhiyu was in danger in Japan,”

“She should have been rescued by Charlie, That’s why Charlie helped her to the position.”

“What Charlie wants may not be the compensation for the Su family’s cede land,”

“But it may also be for the Su family to bow their heads and surrender.”

Maria said again: “There is also the Ito family, maybe it was because of Charlie that they were lucky enough to be here.”

“Survive to the end of that chaos, maybe Nanako is also Charlie’s confidante,”

“The whole Ito family is in her hands, if Charlie needs it, she can give it all at any time.”

Ethan laughed and said: “Miss, are you It’s a bit too much to think highly of this Charlie,”

“And I can’t do anything, but as long as you have a little bit of contact with Charlie,”

“It must be Charlie who is behind the scenes, right?”

Maria smiled slightly, and asked him: “Charlie obviously has such a great ability.”

“But the vast majority of people don’t know his existence, even his wife,”

“His mother-in-law and other people who live with him every day don’t know his true identity and strength, do you know why?”

Ethan asked in puzzlement: “Miss, how do you know that his wife and mother-in-law don’t know his real identity?”

Maria smiled and asked him back:

“His mother-in-law went to the temple to make a wish, do you know what wish it was?”

Ethan said blankly: “I...I don’t know...”

Maria said: “His mother-in-law made a wish to the Buddha, hoping that she can make a lot of money by live broadcasting,”

“And how much money can she make by live broadcasting?”

“One hundred million a year? Ten a year. Billion?”

“Charlie’s assets are probably much more interest in the bank than this,”

“His mother-in-law is so short-sighted, do you think she will know who Charlie is?”

Ethan exclaimed: “This... this is also not realistic...”

“They are people who live together all day, how could they not know Charlie’s true identity?”

Maria said lightly: “Actually, they made a mistake just like you.”

Ethan hurriedly asked: “What’s wrong? I hope the lady will make it clear...”

Chapter 5306

Maria said seriously: "You all instinctively don't want to think of Charlie as strong,"

"You always feel that he can't be that powerful, Cataclysmic Front can't be conquered by him,"

"The Su family, it is impossible for him to control the life and death of the Ito family and those Japanese families,"

"And it is impossible for him to do those incredible things by himself."

"If I hadn't come to Eastcliff to find you, you wouldn't know Charlie's true identity,"

"Even if you get along with him day and night, I'm afraid you won't see through his true identity."

Speaking of this, Maria said again: "But I am different from you."

"I have seen Charlie's real strength, and I also know how much his strength is, so in my heart,"

"I am willing to push him to the end. Thinking about it from a strong point of view,"

"I just think that he can conquer the Cataclysmic Front,"

"And I just think that he can conquer those big families that look great,"

"So I instinctively want to believe what you said, it must be Charlie."

Ethan pondered for a moment, then nodded lightly and said: "What Miss said is very true..."

"I was influenced by my subjective cognition to make an objective judgment."

“If I subjectively think that something is false, my objective logical thinking will also acquiesce.”

“If the subjective cognition is correct, I won’t correct it anymore.”

Maria nodded, and said seriously: “Charlie’s wife and mother-in-law live with him all day long,”

“So it’s impossible not to find out the clues, but once they do it subjectively,”

“They think that Charlie will not have such a great ability,”

“Or Charlie is just an orphan, and it is impossible to have any great background,”

“Then when they find out the clues, they will not dig deeper.”

“In that case, Charlie only needs to follow their subjective cognition and make up a random reason to deceive them,”

“And make them subconsciously realize that the so-called clue is really because of this.”

At this time, Larry on the side couldn’t help sighing:

“Behind this Charlie is the Wade family, there is the An family, and his own strength is unmatched.”

“After the First battle in Waderest, he subdued the Cataclysmic Front and Su family,”

“And his strength went further. In addition, there is the Ito family in Japan...”

“But even so, he can take the initiative to show weakness, develop in a low-key manner,”

“And not be surprised by favor or humiliation. It seems that this person is really not simple!”

This is due to his personality, and on the other hand, it also means that at this moment,”

“In his eyes, he still has a big enemy. You and I think he is already very powerful now,”

“But he himself feels that he can’t show his edge, but also to suffer for it, and keep secrets.”

At this point, Maria’s expression was a little uncontrollably excited,

And she clenched her fists and said, “It seems that he has already made preparations for a life-and-death meeting with the Warriors Den!”

“This is exactly the same as me! I want to meet with him today,”

“Confess everything to him, and then join hands with him to deal with the Warriors Den!”

Ethan hurriedly said: “Miss, if you have this intention,”

“I can contact Zhongquan and be honest with him. I think he should be able to ask Charlie to meet with you.”

Maria thought for a while, then waved her hand and said: “Forget it, the actual situation right now I’m not yet mature,”

“After all, I played a scene in front of him, and now I’m going to show up,”

“It will definitely arouse his vigilance, and it may even touch his back scales,”

“Making him regard me as an enemy, once he treats me as if on guard,”

“Even if he is willing to cooperate with me in the future, he will definitely be wary of me.”

“I don’t want a partner who is always wary of me. I want to work with him on the basis of 100% mutual trust to fight against the Warriors Den.”

Speaking of this, Maria suddenly sighed, and said with emotion:

“I’m so looking forward to the start of school soon! In September,”

“I will get to know Claudia first, in October I will meet Charlie again through Claudia,”

“And in November let him let go of the guard, and then I can confess my true identity,”

“And origin to him step by step, and give him a little more time to digest and accept,”

“And then we can join hands with him to discuss how to deal with the Warriors Den in December!”

Chapter 5307

At this moment, Aurous Hill university.

Although Larry's family vehicles can enter and exit the university at will,

Jemima got off the car on the side of the road a few hundred meters earlier in order to keep a low profile.

When she came to the school gate, she wanted to take the initiative to explain her intentions,

To the security guards and ask them to allow her to enter, but unexpectedly,

As soon as she arrived at the gate, a young woman greeted her and asked enthusiastically

"You are Jemima Liu, Miss Liu. Right?"

Jemima asked in surprise: "You are?"

The other party quickly introduced herself with her name and continued:

"I am from the Human Resources Department of the university,"

"I'm afraid you can't find the place when you come, so I'm here in advance waiting for you."

Jemima hurriedly said: "Thank you so much, and you have worked so hard to make a special trip..."

The lady said with a smile: "No hard work, no hard work,"

"You are the talent our director named to focus on."

“They have mentioned you several times in front of me, and are very optimistic about your resume.”

Then, she looked at the time and said, “There is still half an hour, why don’t we go in, and I will show you around!”

Jemima was a little flattered and said:

“Thank you for your hard work!” Jemima didn’t have to wait for the entire school to transfer,

But just entered the school, and immediately fell in love with this place.

Perhaps it was because of Charlie’s filter, she felt that everything within sight of the university was so pleasing.

The huge campus looked very open, and the architecture was quite elegant.

Even the trees, flowers, and plants were beautiful. It looks extraordinarily lush.

In short, everything is good. And the university’s attitude towards her, as Sister Xian said,

Is definitely a thirst for talent. In the past two years,

University has been paying great attention to the recruitment of Hong Kong and foreign lecturers and professors,

And even spent a lot of thought on this, but with little success.

Many high-achieving students who graduated from Hong Kong or overseas top universities, if they are interested in teaching, can generally apply directly at this school. smoother.

Moreover, the international ranking of Aurous Hill university is indeed much lower than that of Hong Kong University and other famous universities in the world.

For example, Hong Kong University, which Jemima graduated from,

It is ranked 21st in the world by QS, while Aurous Hill university is ranked 133rd in the world.

The gap is not a little bit.

Therefore, for this university, doctoral students are easy to recruit,

But it is not so easy to recruit doctoral students who graduated,

From the top 5 universities in Asia and the top 30 universities in the world.

What's more, Jemima's grades at Hong Kong University are excellent.

From undergraduate to master's degrees, almost all of them stand out with the best grades.

In the eyes of several interviewers of Aurous Hill university, this is simply a treasure.

During the interview, the three interviewers were very satisfied with Jemima's resume background and actual performance in the interview.

The director in charge of human resources had even begun to prepare a press release for Jemima after joining the job.

The most eye-catching stroke in the introduction plan.

Moreover, Jemima's appearance, figure, and temperament are all one in a million.

The gimmicks such as beautiful class tutors and beautiful lecturers are too easy to the hype on today's social media.

With countless fans, Jemima, a natural and unadorned top-notch beauty, will definitely arouse more discussion and pursuit.

Because of everyone's extraordinary satisfaction with Jemima,

The director of the human resources department of the university was afraid that there would be any changes in this matter,

So he wrote a line on a white paper during the interview, which read:

"Too excellent Yes, there must be many schools vying for her,"

"It is recommended to avoid the re-examination and confirm it as soon as possible!"

Chapter 5308

Although this lady is the person in charge of the human resources department,

The decision to hire or not is in the hands of one of the vice principals.

The vice-principal saw the words on the paper, and wrote two words on the bottom: "I Agree."

Afterward, he pushed the paper to another interviewer,

And the other interviewer followed "Agree too" and quickly wrote a "+1".

So, the three of them passed messages to each other by means of notes and made an unprecedented decision.

At the end of the interview, the woman who was about forty years old stood up,

Smiled and said to Jemima: "Miss Liu, since your resume and qualifications are very suitable for our positioning of young talents,"

"After the consensus of the three of us, I decided, I can give you a clear answer now, you are hired!"

Jemima asked in surprise: "I don't need to take the re-examination or written examination?"

The woman said with a smile: "No, although our normal recruitment is one-sided,"

"Two-sided and written tests in the process, but only one part is essential."

"The two-sided and written tests can be adjusted according to the actual situation."

“The three of us feel that your situation in all aspects is very good.”

“It meets our needs, and you live in Hong Kong now, so we don’t need to make you go back and forth again and again.”

“If you are sure that you are willing to stay and teach in our school,”

“Then please adjust your itinerary. Wait for a day,”

“The three of us will finish the recruitment process today and prepare the signing materials,”

“And we can formally sign the contract tomorrow morning.”

After that, she looked at Jemima expectantly and asked:

“How does Miss Liu feel about it?”

“You can confirm it now, or should you go back and think about it?”

Actually, these three interviewers were more nervous than Jemima.

Almost all the double first-class universities in the mainland are very interested in talents like her,

And almost all have similar young talent introduction plans.

With Jemima’s conditions, interviews for the position of ordinary lecturers,

Any university on the mainland, as long as it is fair there is absolutely no difficulty in the competition.

They also don’t know why Jemima chose to come to Aurous Hill as a native of Hong Kong.

They are worried that Jemima has no special feelings for Aurous Hill,

But just cast her resume to these schools, so if they don't confirm as soon as possible,

Maybe tomorrow she will sign to another school.

Jemima didn't know what the three of them were thinking.

She originally thought that the interview would be a one-stop process,

But she didn't expect to get the offer from the other party in one step.

This was naturally the most ideal result for her, so she said without thinking

"I'm fine!"

The other three were also relieved, and the woman said,

"Since everyone is fine, let's sign the contract here at nine o'clock tomorrow morning."

"I will prepare the contract in advance, Ms. Liu."

"At that time, you can just bring the relevant documents,"

"And you don't need to prepare copies, we can make copies everywhere."

"Okay!" Jemima said with a smile, "Thank you for your approval,"

"I will come here on time tomorrow morning."

The woman thought of something, and said to her:

"By the way, Miss Liu, in view of your special situation,"

"We can provide you with a teacher's apartment."

"I can show you around tomorrow, or you can choose a room first."

Jemima wanted to say that she planned to buy a suite in Aurous Hill and does not want to take up the resources of the school.

But after thinking about it, housing prices in Aurous Hill are not cheap.

She has just graduated and if she buys a house before a formal job.

In the eyes of others, it may be too ostentatious.

Why not just accept the apartment arranged by the school, and then quietly buy a suite!

Thinking of this, she said, "Thank you so much!"

Chapter 5309

Jemima, who was confirmed to be hired, walked away from Aurous Hill University by stepping and jogging all the way.

Everyone didn't expect that such a beautiful woman with an intellectual and cold face would be bouncing around on the side of the road like a child. The huge contrast was truly astonishing.

Jemima left the University, walked a few hundred meters and turned a corner. Sister Xian and the driver were still waiting in the parking space on the side of the road.

Seeing Jemima, Sister Xian got out of the car immediately, and said with a respectful smile, "Miss Liu is so happy, it seems that you must be very satisfied with the results of today's interview."

Jemima was very happy, and said with a smile: "Sister Xian, thank you, I have passed their interview and received the employment notice, I will change the itinerary and sign a formal contract with them tomorrow morning, so that I can wait to start the job with peace of mind."

"That's really great! "Sister Xian was also very happy, and quickly said: "Miss Liu has won the flag today, and we have to celebrate. I will call master and tell him the good news."

Then, she asked Jemima: "What would Ms. Liu want to eat tonight? I will cook it myself tonight!"

Jemima said with a smile, "Thank you, sister Xian!"

After she finished speaking, she thought of something, and hurriedly said, "By the way, sister Xian, can you take me to see a house? It is the real estate of Tomson you mentioned before. If it is suitable, I will buy the house today, and try to finish all the things that need to be done this time."

Sister Xian said without thinking: “No problem, then let’s go there now, and I’ll take you to the sales office.”

The Tomson real estate in Aurous Hill is indeed very popular when it was first opened, but more than a year has passed, and this real estate has not yet been sold. Complete liquidation, although the villas have been snapped up, there are still some properties on the flat floor for sale.

The reason is that the overall positioning and pricing of the real estate are relatively high, and it is a typical high-low distribution area.

This kind of high-low residential area mainly focuses on high-end villas. If possible, the developer is more willing to build it into a pure villa community, but in order to meet the requirements of the management department for the floor area ratio, they have to allocate part of the land for Build high-rise residential buildings.

The real rich basically bought those expensive villas ranging from tens of millions to more than one hundred million. The remaining flats of more than 10 million to 30 million, the positioning is a little embarrassing.

Those who can spend so much money to buy a house are not considered top rich, but at least they are middle class.

The arrogance of the middle class is actually very strong. In the minds of most of them, they are also the elite class of society, so naturally they would rather be chicken heads than phoenix tails.

When they buy a house, they are more willing to buy in those communities that are purely flat and not positioned so high-end, and then buy a large-area building in it.

The last thing they want to buy is this kind of high-low residential area. Obviously, they already have tens of millions of net worth. If they buy in this community, not only will they not get any sense of accomplishment, but they will be overwhelmed by villa owners every day.

If you live in a medium-sized community, driving a car worth more than one million yuan is basically considered top-notch, but in an ultra-high-end

community like Tomson, it is no exaggeration to say that even working in a villa The aunts who go out to buy vegetables may not be able to compare.

In the underground garage of the community, more than 3 million cars account for more than half, and the cars below 3 million are basically the kind that are produced in the eastern island country. A noble nanny car with a price increase of hundreds of thousands.

In this environment, driving a Mercedes-Benz S, or a BMW 7 Series, is really embarrassed to say hello to my neighbors.

When Noah's family came here to look at the house, Harold once said a very classic sentence. He felt that living in this community was to stand guard and block bullets for the rich people in the villa area inside.

Because of such awkward positioning, Tomson's villas were almost empty after opening, but these flats have been sold until now.

Fortunately, Jemima didn't care about these things.

She just wanted to find a suitable house near the school to be her boudoir.

And her requirements for the house are that the transportation is convenient, the environment is good, the decoration is good, the real estate positioning is relatively high-end, and the cultural environment is not so noisy and low-quality, so that it is more worry-free to live as a girl.

When she was sitting in a Rolls Royce and arrived at the sales office of Tomson in just ten minutes, she had already decided in her heart that she would buy this complex.

Because the transportation from this community to the school is really convenient, and Tomson itself is already positioned as the best in the vicinity, so she knows without looking that she does not need to go anywhere else.

Although she has a lot of requirements for the house, the convenience of transportation is indeed a very, very important part.

When they arrived at the sales office, Sister Xian naturally accompanied her all the way.

Compared with the hot scene when the market just opened, it has been much deserted at this time.

When the sales lady saw a Rolls Royce parked by the side of the road, she was already in high spirits. When the two walked out of the Rolls Royce and came all the way to the sales office, the sales director went out in person, enthusiastically opened the door for the two of them, and said respectfully: "Welcome to Tomson, do you want me to introduce the specific situation of our project to you?"

Jemima nodded, and then glanced at the sales office. The huge and exquisite sand table in the center of the building pointed to the row of high-rise buildings near the river and asked, "Is there any room in this building?"

The sales director immediately said: "Yes! This building It is one of the kind of buildings in our flat, with a very good view, and with our super large floor-to-ceiling viewing windows, you can have a panoramic view of the first-line river view!"

Jemima asked: "Can you introduce the apartment type?"

The sales director hurriedly said: "Miss, this apartment is the largest in our area, with a construction area of square meters, two and a half balconies for free, and a purely free equipment room. The total usable area of balconies exceeds eight Shipping, although the equipment room is called an equipment room, in fact, our large-scale equipment has a special equipment well."

"The usable area of equipment room is about 16 square meters, which is equivalent to giving away a bedroom for nothing, and we have already done it when we finished the decoration. The balcony is closed, and it can be used as an indoor space. The addition of these two items is equivalent to giving you more than 50 to 60 square meters of usable area, so the actual usable area is more than 250 square meters."

Jemima said with some doubts: "Two hundred and forty plus sixty, how can it be more than two hundred and fifty?" The

sales director said in surprise: “Excluding the shared area, our shared share is almost 20%, which is already considered a high-level,”

“Shared share?” Jemima was also very surprised, she lived in a villa since she was a child, and never bought a house or apartment by herself, plus she has been concentrating on her studies, so she really doesn’t understand the concept of these real estate too well, and, although the common area is a great invention of Hong Kong, it has abolished this concept ten years ago.

Sister Xian at the side pulled Jemima aside and whispered for a while before she understood that this concept was actually in Hong Kong.

However, more than two hundred and fifty square meters is completely enough for a girl like her, even a little too big.

So she asked the salesperson: “Is this the only type of apartment? Is there a smaller one?”

The sales executive said truthfully: “The building has this type of apartment, one elevator for one household, and an elevator to enter the household. If you don’t mind the view, you can take a look at the building behind, there are 180 square meters of units in that building.”

Jemima looked at the approximate location, shook her head and said: “Forget it, let’s take a look at this building, do you still have the top floor?”

The salesperson nodded: “Yes, there is another one on the top floor that was just cleared a while ago. He paid a deposit of one million yuan, but the loan was not approved, so he cleared it out.”

Jemima said without hesitation: “Okay, that’s the set.”

The sales lady didn’t even look at this kind of apartment when she saw it for the first time, so she decided to buy it.

What’s more, this is also a apartment with a price of more than 30 million yuan. Anyone who buys such an expensive apartment must carefully read the details of the scene and compare and consider it before making a decision.

However, for Jemima, she didn't have much energy to choose and compare apartment. Although she hadn't seen the apartment here, she was very satisfied with the location and transportation. In addition, the area was large enough and the size of the apartment was also good. There is nothing flawed, so going to see the actual site is to see the details of the decoration.

But Jemima is also very clear that since this is already the best real estate in Aurous Hill, if she doesn't like this place, she will look down on other places even more. If this is the case, why bother to waste time and make comparisons?

The sales lady couldn't help but said: "Miss, why don't I take you to have a look... After all, it's worth more than 30 million..."

Sister Xian on the side also said: "Yes, Miss Liu, come here! Here we go, let's take a look. If there is anything you want to adjust in terms of layout and details, you can give a general direction. If you need to find interior decoration, we can contact someone."

Jemima said: "My favorite is the top floor, the sales said that there is only one set, so am worried that someone would take the lead..."

Sister Xian said with a smile: "Don't worry, Ms. Liu, the apartment here are not so tight..."

The sales lady herself said: "Yes Ah, miss, there are quite a few people looking at our apartment, but the unit price is indeed too high. To be honest, it's not that easy to sell. Let's take a look. It only takes ten or twenty minutes. You can be sure there is no problem after. And if you don't regret it, we can come back and sign the contract and pay the deposit."

Jemima shook her head and said firmly: "Even if it is difficult to sell, this is the only way, even if there is only a 1% chance of being snatched away. That is also risky."

As she said, she asked the salesperson: "If I take the apartment now, how much will I need to pay, I can take the apartment first and then go to see it with you."

“This...” Seeing her insistence, the salesperson quickly said, “If you have the funds right now, then you can lock the apartment by simply paying the 1 million intention deposit, so that you are 100% sure that no one else will be able to buy it.”

As she said, she continued: “However, if you lock the listing but don’t buy it in the end, we will deduct 10% of the intent deposit, can you accept this?”

“No problem.” Jemima said without thinking: ” Swipe the card now!”

The salesperson was overjoyed, and quickly pointed to the VIP room and said, “Miss, this way please!”

Jemima followed the salesperson to the VIP room, and as soon as the door closed, a middle-aged man wearing a mask walked in. Another salesperson immediately stepped forward and said respectfully: “Hello, sir, do you want to see the house?”

I can move in immediately with the bags? The bigger the house, the better!”

Chapter 5310

The salesperson was surprised when he heard this, and couldn't help thinking to himself: "Could it be that some kind of wind brought the god of Wealth here today? All the customers are not short of money at all?"

Thinking in her heart, she said very politely: "Hello, sir, the main products here are villas and flat-floor units, and all the units are interior designs by well-known Italian designers. And all the decoration materials are also imported from Italy, all the household appliances are also imported from Germany, and the furniture is imported from France and Italy. Check in."

The middle-aged man asked again: "Can Japanese people buy it? Do you have any purchase restriction policy?"

The middle-aged man who spoke was Ito Yuhiko's loyal servant, Tanaka Koichi.

He was ordered by Nanako to come to Aurous Hill ahead of schedule, just to buy a house for her first.

However, in the past few days, he has visited a lot of villa areas, and he has also seen a lot of villas for sale. The hardware of the villas is far from what Nanako wants.

For Nanako, she likes the deep houses of the ancient Japanese nobles. Although Japan has a small area and many people, the deep houses of the Japanese nobles are surprisingly large.

However, that kind of house is rare in modern China, and there are some protected palaces in Eastcliff, which are really hard to find in Aurous Hill.

Moreover, even if such a large house can be found, most of these houses are in disrepair, and some super-large villas are decorated in an exaggerated European style. This kind of resplendent decoration is simply neither fish nor fowl, all details were used to highlight one core, that is, we are rich!

Therefore, Hiroshi Tanaka looked around, but couldn't find a house that could satisfy Nanako.

However, today is already August 4th.

There is only one day left until Nanako arrives in Aurous Hill tomorrow. If she can't find a suitable house, after Nanako and Ito Yuhiko arrive, they will have to stay in a hotel.

If that is the case, Koichi Tanaka would have done nothing in the past few days when he came in advance.

Tomson is his last hope. Although he knows that Charlie lives in this community, the lady doesn't want to live too close to him, but right now there is really no other good choice.

The salesperson replied at this time: "A foreigner needs a one-year residency certificate in China to purchase, but if the company purchases, there is no such restriction."

Hiroshi Tanaka nodded and said to the salesperson: "Then show me the villa. Let's go! Ask for the largest unit size!"

The salesperson said apologetically, "I'm sorry sir, all our villas are sold out now, and the only ones left are flat-level units."

"Sold out?!" Koichi Tanaka asked angrily: "Is there any extra set? Or do you have any owners who are reselling them now?"

The salesperson explained: "It's really gone, sir, now There are still a lot of customers who want to buy our villas, but none of our owners are interested in changing hands. If you are willing to wait, you can wait a little longer. If there is any news, I can inform you as soon as possible."

Tanaka Koichi thought for a while , opened the mouth and said: "Forget it, I can't wait so long, you should introduce to me your largest one-story apartment!"

The salesperson nodded, pointed to the building, and said to Koichi Tanaka: "Sir the suite are in the King building, with a beautiful view along the river, and the largest apartment size."

Koichi Tanaka knew that his lady likes to be quiet, so he asked without hesitation, "Is there any room on the top floor?"

After hearing this, the salesperson was taken aback, thinking to herself In fact, this house has been cleared out a long time ago. It has been empty for so long and no one cares about it. Why is it suddenly so popular now?

However, when she thought that some customers had already paid the intention money just now, she could only say regretfully: "I'm sorry sir, the last top floor has already had a customer pay the intention money just now."

Tanaka Koichi said without hesitation: "Just paid the intent deposit, so I can pay the full amount now, right?"

The salesperson said helplessly, "No sir, she has the right to buy first after paying the intent deposit. If you want to buy it, it depends on whether she wants to go back on the deal in the end... .."

Hearing this, Tanaka quickly asked: "Then if she still can't make up her mind for a while, how long do I have to wait for her?"

The sales lady explained: "Under normal circumstances, there is a priority within 24 hours after paying the intention money. The purchase right, after 24 hours, if the balance payment has not been paid, then it will be deemed as a waiver."

"24 hours?" Tanaka Koichi said a little depressed: "24 hours is too long, I have to buy it today "

"This..." The sales lady was also a little embarrassed for a while, so she said, "Sir, our apartment type is not the only one left. We still have eight apartment in that building that have not been sold. It's the same, but the floors and locations are different, but as long as you go up from the sixth floor, you can see the river view, so there's not much difference;"

“If you like high-rise buildings, we also have a sub-top floor. The good apartment is just below the top floor, and to tell you the truth, the price of the second top floor is more expensive than the top floor, and it is also the most expensive in our entire floor. Naturally, the insulation of the top floor is not as good as that of other floors. Therefore, it will be hotter in summer and colder in winter, and there is a risk of water leakage on the top floor, so you might as well choose another floor.”

Koichi Tanaka shook his head and said: “Our lady always likes to be quiet, what she wants is a villa, it’s just that I haven’t seen any suitable ones these days, and your place is already sold out, so I’m more inclined to get the top floor, after all, it won’t be disturbed by the noise from upstairs.”

“That’s it...” the sales lady. After thinking for a while, she said, “How about this, sir, please wait for a while, the lady is going to see the apartment soon, if she is still not sure when she comes back, I will put pressure on the supervisor to make her shorten her deliberation time? If you can pay the full amount today, if the other party hesitates to make a decision, it is really not good. I will ask the supervisor if he can bear the cost of liquidated damages. Our liquidated damages are not high, just intention 10% of the gold, just 100,000 yuan.”

Tanaka said without hesitation: “Then don’t bother, sell it to me directly, I will pay the liquidated damages, and I will pay double, so that lady will be satisfied.”

The sales lady was shocked, and she was even more puzzled: “These two are weird fairy customers, one will book the apartment without seeing the apartment, and the other will not see it at all. Been selling the apartment for so many years, I have never seen such a straightforward client. This time, two of them came here...”

Thinking of this, she said to Koichi Tanaka: “Mr. If the lady decides to buy the house immediately after seeing the house, we must not take the initiative to breach the contract... In that case, it will not be good for our reputation...”

“The only thing that this lady can’t make a decision is at some point, we will let you take her place again, so it can be considered reasonable... If this matter gets out and people find out, most people will understand us...”

“But don’t even want to give that lady ten minutes of time to look at the apartment, so I just want to kick her out. If it gets out, we will be scolded and probably punished by the competent authority, so please wait a moment, I have to wait until the lady has finished inspecting the apartment.”

Tanaka saw that the other party’s attitude was insistent and it was inconvenient to continue talking, so he nodded and said: “Then I will wait here.”

Said this When talking, Tanaka Koichi also felt a little uncertain.

He was not sure whether the customer inside would immediately make a decision to buy after seeing the apartment?

If the other party hesitates, he still have a little chance, but if the other party wants to make up the balance without hesitation, wouldn’t he be hopeless?

However, right now he has nothing to do, so he can only wait and see.

At this time, the sales lady said respectfully: “Sir, please move to the lounge and take a rest first.”

As soon as she finished speaking, the door of the VIP room opened.

Jemima, who paid the intent fee and simply signed the intent agreement, walked out with Sister Xian and the sales executive.

When the sales director saw the salesperson receiving Koichi Tanaka, he said, “Please ask the concierge to prepare the vehicle. I’m going to take these two distinguished guests to Building No. 1 to see the apartment.”

The salesperson nodded lightly. She nodded, looked at Koichi Tanaka, and wanted to talk to her supervisor, but when she thought that Jemima was right in front of her, she swallowed the words back.

She was just about to call the concierge department when Tanaka saw Jemima and greeted him, and said, “Hi, Miss, are you interested in buying that flat-floor apartment on the top floor?”

Jemima was a little surprised and asked Looking at the other party vigilantly, she frowned and asked, "What's the matter?"

Tanaka quickly explained: "Lady the thing is, I also want to buy the apartment you fancy, and I will tell you I am quite urgent here, if you are willing to give me this apartment, I am willing to pay you one million transfer fee!"

After Tanaka Koichi's words, not only Jemima, but also Sister Xian and the other sales executives were stunned.

The three of them went in to hand in the letter of intent and signed it, and it took only a few minutes or even less than ten minutes in total.

Unexpectedly, another person appeared at this time and wanted to buy the same apartment.

The other party's purchase intention was so strong that they were willing to pay Jemima 1 million transfer money directly!

While Sister Xian was surprised, she was also secretly afraid.

She also made the same mistake as the sales executive just now, and felt that there would be basically no changes in this matter. Even if checked the apartment and made sure everything was ok before paying, there would be no risk.

This is called empiricism.

She feels that looking at such a mansion based on her own experience, if one or two people come to see the apartment every day, it is already a high incense, and even if there are dozens of people who have seen the apartment, there will not be more than two or three of them. Motivated to buy.

Among the people who are willing to buy, the people who can really spend the money to buy this house may not even have one-tenth, so the probability is so slim that there are generally few such apartments selling each month.

It happened that Jemima appeared at this time. She was the only closing client who would appear in these months.

From the perspective of the probability model, since one has already been released, it will have to wait at least a few months for the next one to be released.

Therefore, in their opinion, it is impossible for this apartment to be sold suddenly within tens of minutes.

But she never expected that the slap in the face would come so quickly. After a few minutes, someone wanted to buy this house.

Fortunately, Jemima has a cautious personality and is unwilling to take any risks, so she took the initiative to ask for the intent payment first.

If it wasn't like this, I'm afraid that when they came back from seeing the apartment and were about to buy it, they would find out that the apartment had already been sold. By that time, it would be too late to beat their chests.

At this moment, Jemima looked at Koichi Tanaka with a frown, and said decisively: "I mean, I don't plan to sell this house, sir."

As soon as Tanaka heard this, his heart was already cold, but he was unwilling to continue asking: "Miss, have you already decided to buy this apartment? I mean, if you still have even 1% uncertainty, then you might as well give me this apartment first, and then I can hold the 1 million transfer fee, go and look at other real estate properties, maybe you can meet something you like more."

Jemima shook her head firmly: "Sorry, I've already confirmed it, and I'll come over to sign the contract later, you can take a look at other properties!"

Chapter 5311

At this time, the sales director of the sales office and several salespeople were completely dumbfounded.

It's not that they haven't seen gods fighting. When the villa was opened for sale,

There were indeed some customers who started to compete for the houses on the spot.

However, scrambling often develops into frustration and violent fights.

Like Tanaka, they have never encountered such a thing that they have to give the other party 1 million more as soon as they open their mouths.

And at this time, they did not expect Jemima could refuse so simply.

From their point of view, this is 1 million, and there is no cost.

If you earn 1 million in vain, whoever it is, probably has to weigh it.

Going out to look at a house, and then spending 10 minutes, paying the booking money,

And then earn 1 million, this kind of thing, in their opinion, is simply a pie in the sky.

But in Jemima's eyes, let alone 1 million, even if two 0s are added at the end, she is unlikely to be interested.

Naturally, Jemima is not short of money, so it is impossible for her to change her decision just for this million.

As the most trusted servant of the entire Ito family,

Tanaka also has enough authority to offer such a premium for his master.

But seeing that Jemima was unmoved, sales continued without thinking:

“Miss, I didn’t intend to show off my wealth to you,”

“I just really want to buy this house, so I will give you another price,”

“If you agree to transfer this house to me, I am willing to give you an additional 5 million yuan!”

As soon as these words came out, the salesperson on the scene was even more shocked.

They have seen those who make money, but they have never seen such money.

They have also seen real estate speculators, but they have never seen such speculators.

People speculate in real estate to make money, no matter what they have to invest in,

Buy the house, and then hold it in their hands for a few months or even a year or two.

However, the suite in front of them now,

As long as it is fried in the pot for 10 minutes, it can earn 5 million, which is like a dream.

Just when they felt that Jemima had no reason to reject this proposal,

Jemima said with some displeasure: “Sir, you don’t need to waste any more words,”

“Instead of doing this, you might as well hurry up and look at other apartments.”

After that, she said to the sales executive: “Please show us the apartments.”

Tanaka blurted out: “Ten million! Miss, I am willing to pay ten million transfer money!”

The salesperson almost fainted.

Sure enough, when gods fight, ordinary people fight with punches and kicks,

And gods fight with million, five million, and ten million tricks.

At this time, Jemima was still unmoved, she turned to look at Tanaka, and said seriously:

“Sir, the reason why I didn’t get angry with you is that I think you are sincere and a gentleman,”

“But if you continue pestering me like this, I may not be able to communicate with you in this friendly manner.”

At this moment, Tanaka understood.

The young woman in front of him must be a lady who is not short of money at all and doesn’t care about money at all.

It is estimated that her net worth and assets are not even much worse than his own young lady.

Facing such a woman, what’s the point of offering a premium of 10 million,

Besides being able to have a good time? Even if it is 30 million or 50 million,

It is impossible for people to take it seriously, and in the end, it looks like a clown, holding onto it.

In desperation, he could only sigh, and said apologetically,

“I’m sorry, miss, I was reckless, please don’t take it to heart.”

Chapter 5312

Jemima didn't speak, just nodded slightly,

And then reminded the supervisor: "Can we go to see the apartments?"

The supervisor quickly said: "Yes, yes, please come here."

Jemima left, and Tanaka stood there helplessly.

He didn't know himself for a while.

Should he stay in this real estate and then look at other types of units,

Or simply leave and change to another real estate for research.

At this moment, the saleswoman receiving him suddenly remembered something,

And hurriedly said: "Sir, doesn't your lady like to be quiet?"

"Although we don't have the top floor to choose from,"

"You can choose the one just one floor downstairs!"

As she spoke, she couldn't wait to explain:

"Look, that lady is so young and rich, and she brought the housekeeper to buy it,"

"And she didn't have a wedding ring in her hand."

"There is a very high probability that she is not married at all!"

"An unmarried rich second-generation woman comes out to buy a house by herself,"

“And there is a high probability that she will live in it by herself!”

“Think about it, the use of a house with an area of 60 square meters,”

“Only she lives alone, and your eldest lady lives downstairs,”

“So there is a high probability that she will not be disturbed!”

“Even if the lady just skipped rope in the room,”

“As long as your eldest lady doesn’t happen to be right Downstairs in her rope-skipping room,”

“Basically there will be no interference!”

“I have been selling houses in this real estate for so long,”

“And everyone who buys our ordinary apartment is basically a big family,”

“Even young people come here When buying a house,”

“They have at least a family of three, and some have a family of four.”

“I have never met an owner who only lives as a couple.”

“And if you think about it, a family with children, no matter how careful they are,”

“It is impossible not to make no noise at all,”

“So I can assure you that none of the remaining apartments in the whole community can be quieter than the one downstairs.”

“You have no hesitation. If you are not sure now, someone will come soon.”

“A customer like you, then you can’t even buy this house!”

Tanaka thought: “This woman is right! The lady just now, at first glance,”

“She looks like a lady from a very wealthy family.”

“She probably bought this house because she lives alone.”

“In that case, it is really unlikely to disturb downstairs,”

“It’s hard to meet someone who buys such a big house to live alone.”

“I’m afraid there is no more suitable apartment than her downstairs...”

“And... it’s already four or five o’clock in the afternoon.”

“If I don’t make a quick decision, I’m afraid,”

“I won’t have time to go to the next real estate to have a look again!”

Thinking of this, Tanaka made up his mind, gritted his teeth, and said,

“Okay! Then I want this! Same as that lady, I will pay 1 million intention money,”

“And then you take me to see the house, I will take some videos and photos to show our lady,”

“As long as she does not object, I will pay the money immediately when I come back.”

The sales did not expect her words really moved the other party,

And she was very excited. Such a set of more than 30 million flats,

Because it is not easy to sell, the sales commission is two percentage points.

If the transaction is completed, the sales can get a commission reward above 700,000!

Thinking of this, she hurriedly said excitedly: “Okay sir,”

“Then please come over with me and pay the intent money first,”

“And then I will take you to see the flat right away!”

Chapter 5313

After Tanaka paid a one million intention fee, he followed the saleswoman and drove to Building No. 1.

And Jemima was already one step ahead of him at this time,

And came to the flat on the top floor with Sister Xian.

Sister Xian followed, still feeling ashamed of her overconfidence just now,

She couldn't help but said: "Miss Liu, thanks to your foresight,"

"You didn't listen to my suggestion just now, and paid the booking in advance."

"Otherwise, this house might have been bought by that person just now..."

Jemima smiled slightly and said, "Sister Xian, don't say that,"

"I don't have any foresight, I'm just relatively cautious,"

"Most of the time it is often useless, but in my opinion,"

"Even if it is really useful once, it is worth it."

Sister Xian nodded slightly, her expression seemed calm,

But she was extremely amazed in her heart.

Having been a housekeeper for a long time,

She is generally a cautious person, but she is not as cautious as Jemima.

She feels that a prudent style should be cultivated slowly.

Jemima is so young and has such a superior family background.

Such a top-rich second generation does not have the soil to cultivate a prudent style.

There is no pressure from people and things in their lives,

And can just do whatever they want.

This is also the reason why many rich second generations are very impulsive,

And they don't care about the consequences when they speak and do things,

And they don't even care about their brains.

Moreover, many rich second generations have the common problem of blind self-confidence and arrogance.

This is because they always live in an environment surrounded by stars and moons.

In the hallucination that is very strong and powerful in everything.

Some of them even think that they only need to build an Internet profile casually,

And they can have tens of millions or hundreds of millions of followers,

And they can incubate leading companies with a market value of tens of billions,

Easily surpassing the lifetime efforts of their parents.

However, Jemima never felt so confident about Sister Xian.

Even if she just came to interview for a lecturer's post,

She was still not sure that she would be able to get the offer letter on the way here.

As for the matter of buying a house,

It can be seen that Jemima's cautious attitude is beyond ordinary people,

And within the scope of her ability, she cannot tolerate the slightest risk in her life,

So she is very puzzled, and the kind of environment the Liu family gave Jemima,

It let her develop a cautious style of acting,

But she doesn't know that the reason why Jemima's acting style is so cautious is entirely because of her mother.

At that time, her mother and father were fascinated,

And she was always in a bad mood, and because she was pregnant with her younger sister,

She neglected to pay attention to her body,

And finally, let cancer develop to the point where no amount of money could not make it right.

They obviously had ten thousand family fortunes,

And had mastered the top resources in the world, but her mother still failed to survive.

This matter is a hurdle that Jemima will never get over.

It was also from then on that she developed a character of being as cautious as possible in everything.

At this moment, Jemima, looking at the rolling river not far away,

Thought of her own mother as well.

She remembered that when her mother was young,

She loved to overlook Hong Kong at night from the top of the hill,

And overlook the Victoria Harbour, which is shimmering and full of cruise ships.

This made her a little impatient, and she couldn't wait to see the Yangtze River at night here.

Chapter 5314

Sister Xian saw that she didn't look at the flat when she came in,

But just stood in front of the huge French window to look at the river view,

So she couldn't help reminding: "Miss Liu, do you want to take a look at the layout of the flat,"

"If you are not satisfied, Or if you want to adjust anything, I can help you with it."

"Oh, okay..." Jemima came back to her senses,

And together with Sister Xian, they took a look at the whole house.

This flat is not too big, more than 200 square meters, with four bedrooms,

One of which has been renovated into a study room.

In addition, there is also a flower hall on the side of the Yangtze River.

The developer has added sports equipment, that can be regarded as a relatively petty fitness area,

And from the living room, one can see the river view from the sofa because of the floor-to-ceiling windows on the front wall.

For Jemima, a rich second generation who is used to luxury houses,

This house is nothing compared to the real top luxury flat.

The flat floor of the Liu family in the central area of Hong Kong has an actual usable area of more than 1,000 square meters,

And it is located on the top floor of the Liu family skyscraper.

It seems to be a commercial real estate where every inch of land is expensive,

But the Liu family uses the best floor for private use.

In that kind of location where a single workstation costs tens of thousands of Hong Kong dollars a month,

A single living room is even beyond the imagination of ordinary people.

The really rich, don't even bother to buy residential real estate developed by real estate developers like Tomson.

They prefer to play freely on their own properties without any restrictions.

Therefore, Jemima can't say whether she likes or dislikes this house,

But the location, transportation, apartment type, and floor are more in line with her current needs.

After roughly reading it, Jemima said to Sister Xian:

"Sister Xian, the decoration and space arrangement of this house are quite reasonable."

"There is already a study room and a fitness area. I live alone."

"It seems that there is nothing that needs to be changed."

Sister Xian nodded, and asked her again:

"What about the furniture? Are you satisfied?"

"It is very good." Jemima smiled slightly and said, "Basically, I can move in with my bags."

Then, Jemima said to her again: "Sister Xian, thank you for your hard work,"

“You will take me shopping later to buy some household items,”

“And a change of clothes, I want to live here tonight.”

Sister Xian asked tentatively: “Miss Liu,”

“Do you like to stay here tonight? Let’s go to Zijin Villa, there are plenty of rooms...”

Jemima shook her head slightly and said,

“Grandpa Qiu and Grandma Qiu are getting old, so I’d better not bother them.”

“I’ll stay here for one night today,”

“And I’ll go back to Hong Kong after signing the contract tomorrow.”

Sister Xian said, “Actually, they like you very much,”

“And they must be very happy if you can go and accompany them.”

Jemima pondered for a moment, then said: “How about this,”

“First pay the final payment, get the keys, and then buy some household items and bring them here.”

“Go eat with Grandparents, and chat with them after dinner, and I’ll come back after they rest.”

Then, Jemima turned to look at the river outside the window, and said,

“I haven’t lived by the river for a long time.”

“I really want to see the night view here.”

“Okay.” Sister Xian nodded understandingly, and said,

“Then I will accompany you to buy some things first, and we will go back after we have finished shopping.”

“Thank you, Sister Xian ...”

At the same time, Tanaka took a mobile phone downstairs and took a video of the whole house, and sent it to Nanako Ito,

Who was packing her luggage in Kyoto, and then sent another voice message, saying with some shame:

“I’m sorry miss, these few days I really haven’t been able to find a villa that suits you.”

“Are you satisfied with this flat?”

Ito Nanako looked around and said with a smile: “It looks good, just this one is fine. It seems like you have worked really hard these days.”

Chapter 5315

At night.

After Jemima settled the newly bought daily necessities, she and Sister Xian returned to Zijin Villa.

Knowing that Jemima had been hired, both Larry and his wife were also very happy and asked the servant to arrange an elegant celebration banquet at home to celebrate.

To Larry's surprise, Maria, who never liked the excitement, was very happy to join in.

At the dinner table, Larry said to Jemima: "Jemima, if you come to Aurous Hill to work in the future, if you have nothing to do, you can simply live in Zijin Villa!"

Jemima said quickly: "Grandpa, Sister Xian accompanied me to buy a house this afternoon, and the school will provide me with a one-person apartment in the future as well."

Larry said in surprise: "Have you already bought a house? Buying a house outside is safer than living here? And people available to take care of you, it's more convenient for you to live here."

The old lady Qiu also agreed: "Yes, Jemima, living here can save you a lot of trouble, you should be fine here."

Jemima explained: "The security in the community I bought is quite good, and the law and order is much better. No one knows my identity, so I shouldn't be in any danger."

Larry knew that she had made up her mind, so he nodded and said, "From now on, you will live in Aurous Hill permanently, if you need any help, don't be polite to us. If we're not here, you can do the same with Sister Xian."

He said, "I'll transfer some people in the next few days, so I can respond quickly if something happens."

Maria has no manpower at the moment, In the exposure in Northern Europe, there was only one loyal old servant left among her people, who hadn't arrived in China at this time, and the rest were existence like Ethan and Larry.

In order to ensure Maria's safety, Larry and Ethan have reached a consensus to secretly dispatch troops to Aurous Hill to ensure her safety.

For Larry, since Jemima is his granddaughter, he must take care of her in the future.

Although Jemima felt that she would not be in any danger, she still said to him very gratefully: "Thank you, Grandpa!"

At this time, Maria who was at the side asked curiously: "Sister Jemima, where did you buy your house?"

Jemima said: "I bought in Tomson's in Aurous Hill. It's not too far from the school, and it's only ten minutes drive away. " With another identity, Maria already knew Charlie's address.

She didn't expect Jemima also bought it in the same community. But she wasn't surprised when she thought about it, after all, Jemima came here for Charlie, and it was normal to buy in the neighborhood where he lived.

Jemima thought that Maria was curious about the newly bought house, so she said with a smile:

"If you are interested, I can show you around. Although it is flat so not very big, the advantage is that the river view is not bad."

Maria smiled and said: "Sister Jemima, I'll go with you after school starts. I'm lazy and homey lately, and I don't want to go anywhere."

Maria didn't dare to go to Tomson. After all, it was too close to Charlie. Although she came to Aurous Hill just because of him, before school started,

Charlie was the one she was most afraid of seeing. Seeing that Maria declined, Jemima didn't think much of it, she just smiled and said,

“After school starts, if you don't want to come back here occasionally, I can reserve a room for you.”

“Okay.” Maria said with a smile: “That's it. It's a deal .” After dinner, Jemima bid farewell to Larry, his wife, and Maria, and Sister Xian dropped her at Tomson. When she came to the first house she bought in Aurous Hill, Jemima suddenly felt settled down.

She opened the window of the viewing balcony, lying on the edge of the bed, watching the night view along the Yangtze River and the slowly moving ships on the river, blowing the evening wind refreshed her mind.”

The top floor has an excellent view, and this flat is a side household on the top floor, so it is basically not disturbed by the noise of neighbors, which makes Jemima feel that it is more than worth the money.

She even had the urge to stay in Aurous Hill for a few more days because of this.

However, after thinking about it, she felt that it would be better for her to leave Aurous Hill as soon as possible after signing a contract with the University. She also thought about telling Charlie that she had been hired by Aurous Hill University after she officially went to work.

...

At the same time.

In the villa area of Tomson Yipin, Elaine finally survived the 72-hour ban on the platform.

When she put on heavy makeup and picked up her mobile phone to start the live broadcast again, she encountered the same problem as three days ago in the broadcast room, and no one watched it.

This time, although there were some netizens who strayed into the live broadcast room and expressed some sarcasm, Elaine had the experience of being banned last time, and this time she dared not chase after them.

But being unable to fight back means that there is always a breath in her heart that she can't get out of.

Elaine broadcasted live for half an hour, but she didn't gain a single fan. Instead, she was pissed off by these rude netizens.

Elaine, who was extremely depressed, temporarily closed her live broadcast room, and then began to watch other people's live broadcasts, wanting to learn from others how to broadcast live and what content to broadcast in order to gain enough fans.

After looking around, she found that in the popular non-delivery live broadcast rooms, the live broadcast content was varied, but each live broadcast room had its own characteristics, such as live broadcasts of playing games, live broadcasts of outdoor activities, and live broadcasts of certain talents. There are even live lectures.

After looking at it, she felt that she was basically unable to do these things.

This is mainly because she has no extraordinary talent at all. She only knows how to sing and dance in piano, chess, calligraphy and painting, and her singing is not very good, far from being able to make people stop and listen.

After pondering over and over again, Elaine still couldn't find any breakthrough point, which made her retreat a little bit.

After swiping around the live broadcast room on her mobile phone, she couldn't help sighing: "It seems that these old bones are really not suitable for this..."

In addition to being depressed, she couldn't help but secretly sighed: "It doesn't matter if I can't eat this bowl of rice. The key is not to let her Horiyah eat so happily! Seeing her like that, my heart feels worse than losing a million dollars!"

She was depressed, and she slid her finger, Slid into another live broadcast room.

There are more than 30,000 viewers in this live broadcast room. The anchor is an ordinary-looking middle-aged man, and this man is saying impassioned at this time: “My family, I have been using my life to crack down on fakes. The family members in the live broadcast room should all know that the person I want to crack down on this time is the online celebrity beauty doctor.”

“After my secret investigation, she is actually not a beauty student at all. The name she uses now It’s not her real name either, and her real education is actually a technical secondary school in a small city in the south, and she was fired for fighting before she graduated! Now if the live broadcast has 50,000 viewers and 3 million likes , I will release the evidence immediately!”

Someone in the comment area immediately posted a message: “This beautiful doctor, I have long suspected that something is wrong with her, the last time I asked her to do a basic calculus problem in her live broadcast room, she directly blocked me! Support Brother Yong to expose her!”

Immediately, a lot of people posted various comments in the comment area, basically questioning the beautiful doctor that the male anchor talked about.

In addition, there are a large number of bullet screens sending gifts, which look dazzling and lively.

Seeing this, Elaine’s eyes lit up instantly, and she thought to herself, “You can live-stream fans in the crackdown? Then I might as well crack down on Horiyah!”

Elaine, who had a flash of inspiration, realized almost immediately that the idea that came up suddenly was very feasible.

Horiyah is now a very popular Internet celebrity. The number of people online in the live broadcast room has always been tens of thousands, and sometimes it can even reach 20,000 to 30,000. If she can expose such a popular anchor, she will definitely attract a lot of attention from fans.

Moreover, for Elaine, even if she doesn't get fans, income, or benefits, she is willing to crack down on counterfeiting Horiyah.

Not to mention not getting benefits, if someone told her to give them 100,000 yuan in exchange for Hongyan's ruin and poverty, she would definitely grit her teeth and take out the 100,000 yuan.

It was because of this that she felt that her idea was simply killing two birds with one stone, which was absolutely brilliant. As soon as she thought of this, Elaine immediately regained her spirits. She began to keep calculating in her heart, and kept muttering in her mouth: "How should I expose Horiyah, that stinky b!tch?"

She said to herself: "The best way is to secretly film her actual state after the broadcast so that people will know that she is not only a big liar, but also very rich now, and then put these video materials on the Internet, and spread them ten times. The reputation of Horiyah will be spread everywhere!"

Thinking of this, she slapped her thigh in an instant, annoyed, "Oh my god, I'm so stupid! Before, Horiyah drove a Mercedes-Benz big G to find me. Took me out to spend a lot of money, and even showed me her contract for Rolls-Royce Cullinan, why the hell didn't I think about secretly recording and shooting videos?! If I took a video at that time, I'd use it now, and definitely bring her down!"

Realizing that she had missed a good opportunity to bring down Horiyah, Elaine was extremely depressed all of a sudden, picked up her phone almost without thinking, and called Horiyah, wanting to ask her out to spend time again, and seize the opportunity by the way, collecting evidence to expose her.

However, Horiyah's phone could not be connected. Elaine called several times but failed to get through. Only then did she realize that Horiyah might have started the live broadcast.

Thinking of this, she hurriedly opened the short video website and searched for Horiyah's account on the search bar. Although she had been blocked by the administrator of Horiyah's live broadcast room and could not watch her live broadcast, she searched for Horiyah's account. When using a guest account, you can still see the prompt that Horiyah's account is live.

Thought that she couldn't even see a ghost in her live broadcast room, but Horiyah's live broadcast room had tens of thousands of members kept in the dark, who were constantly sending money, and she felt even more depressed and wanted to die.

The more depressed she felt, the more Elaine couldn't stay at home, so she went downstairs alone on crutches, went out to wander around the villa where Horiyah lived, and kept looking at the villa as if looking for an opportunity to strike.

The law and order inside the villa are very good, so the balconies on the second and third floors of each house are not sealed, and there are no anti-theft measures. If she's not limping, she could still climb up the balcony quietly, and use her mobile phone to take pictures of Horiyah's state at home after the broadcast... But now her legs are limping, and she can't climb up..."

Just as she was sighing, someone suddenly shouted angrily: "Elaine! What are you doing sneaking around here!"

Chapter 5316

Elaine was frightened by the rough voice. As soon as she shivered, she only felt that my whole body suddenly ached.

The reason why she was so afraid was that this voice had been Elaine's nightmare for a long time in the past.

When she was sent to prison for stealing Charlie's money, she was tortured by the owner of this voice every day to doubt her life.

And the owner of this voice is Gina Zhang who was in the same cell as Mrs. Willson and now lives under the same roof.

When Gina was released from prison, although she was heartbroken by Mrs. Willson's family, she didn't have a good impression of Elaine, so seeing Elaine wandering around the villa where she lived, she guessed that she had no good intentions, so she immediately shouted and reprimanded.

Elaine turned her head and looked at Gina. Beside Gina, there were her two good sisters, Tabia and Lexi.

At this time, Tabia also looked at Elaine angrily, and asked coldly: "Elaine! What are you thinking about here?!"

Lexi also echoed, "Yes! Say it quickly! Or I'll kill you!"

Elaine was so frightened that her first thought was to run away.

But when she thought that she was still limping, she couldn't outrun the three of them no matter what.

But if she yelled out to his son-in-law for help now, he might startle Horiyah, who was broadcasting live upstairs first.

If Horiyah knew that she was sneaking around the villa here, she might be able to guess her intentions. If she started to be wary of her, wouldn't she have no chance to bring her down?

At this time, Elaine's brain was running fast, and her eyeballs were also twitching non-stop.

Seeing her mischievous eyes, Gina didn't make a sound for a long time, and immediately stepped forward and grabbed her by the collar, raised her hand and gave her a big hit, angrily said: "I'm so annoyed when I see you, get out of here!"

Elaine After being slapped, she was angry and scared, but when she saw that the three of them were all wearing the same T-shirts, with the logo of the same cleaning company printed on their chests, and they all looked tired, so she had idea When she moved, she ignored the burning pain on her face, and said,

"Gina, Gina, listen to me, you were kind to her, but now Mrs. Willson's family has become rich overnight, and just a little help is enough for the three of you to live comfortably, but they even let the three of you go out to do cleaning, I, really can't see it, Gina!" Gina was stunned when he heard this.

Have to say that Elaine's words happened to hit her heart.

In the beginning, when the three of them were released from prison together, they were taken all the way to this top villa in Aurous Hill by the Wu family's luxury car. The three of them thought in their hearts that it was the old lady Willson who did it, and they were very grateful to her.

But who would have thought that when Mrs. Willson saw them, she would be extremely disgusted and even swear at them, and she would immediately kick the three of them out of the house.

At that moment, Gina felt very uncomfortable.

Then, when she learned that the house was not owned by the Willson family and that the three of them could also live there, she stopped being polite to the Willson family.

Living together for a long time, the Willson family has always been dominated by them. Not only are they not eating as well as they are living, but even seeing the three of them at home must be submissive, for fear of being beaten.

And although the three of them have no great skills, they are doing cleaning work professionally outside, and their quality of life is guaranteed.

On the other hand, the Willson family is not as lucky as they are. Noah and Harold are two useless people who can't afford to eat in bed, not to mention taking medicine, and the old lady is often so hungry that her chest is pressed against her back.

Later, Wendy went out to be a hostess, and she was often deceived by others. The meager salary she earned was not enough for the family.

However, on a certain day, Wendy suddenly made more money, and the family's living standard also rose rapidly, leaving the three of them behind very quickly.

If this is the case, there is not much difference between Gina and the three of them. The key is that the Willson family has become richer and richer for some reason these days, especially that Horiyah who bought a Mercedes-Benz worth two or three million. The car immediately made Gina and the others envious.

Now listening to Elaine's provocation, Gina felt even more unbalanced. She couldn't figure out why the Willson family could get up again even after they were so down and down, and so high!

Thinking of this, Gina became even more depressed, and her back molars were clenching.

Elaine accurately captured her changes, and immediately knew that what he said hit the pain in her heart.

So, she immediately lowered her voice and said very seriously: "Let me tell you, Gina, the reason why the Willson family can turn around is that the old lady Willson is shameless and so is Horiyah who bore a child from outside!!

“Horiyah?!”

Gina immediately frowned when she heard this, and asked sharply, “With her broken shoes, why can she turn around?! Could it be that she is relying on selling her appearance to sl33p with others?! Elaine sarcastically said: “She’s the kind of woman who would sell her lust at most for two buns at most!”

After finishing speaking, Elaine looked around, then upstairs, and hurriedly said: “Gina, this is not a place to talk, let’s talk over there, don’t let the Willson family upstairs hear!”

Gina immediately winked at her two good sisters, Tabia understood, and immediately stepped forward, Together with her, she supported Elaine and quickly walked to the far wall.

Seeing that there is no need to worry about being heard by the Willson family here, Elaine stopped them and said, “Let’s talk here!”

Hearing Elaine’s words, Gina stopped first, and the other two also followed suit. Immediately stopped.

Then Gina asked Elaine: “Elaine, tell me, how did Horiyah’s broken shoe turn over?” “She conducts live streaming on the short video platform! Tens of thousands of unscrupulous viewers follow her to buy, buy, buy, buy, buy, buy whatever she pushes, and the money goes into her pocket. This way, she can earn tens of millions a year!”

“What?!” Gina immediately scolded furiously: “Just that unruly broken shoe can earn tens of millions a year?”

Elaine said, “Gina! To tell you the truth, our sister and son really want to go together! You said it was just Horiyah, a fifty-year-old person who can still have a big belly with a wild man outside and infect her husband with a venereal disease. For a person like her. Why can she earn so much money? Do you think so?!”

Gina said without hesitation: “That’s right! I hate two kinds of people the most in my life, one is the ba5tard who doesn’t obey his parents, and the other is the stinky b!tch who doesn’t obey women’s morals!”

As she said that, Gina asked her again: “You haven’t said yet, how did Horiyah get rich?”

Elaine asked her with a familiar face, “Gina, do you usually watch the live broadcast? That kind of online live broadcast that sells goods!”

Gina shook her head, and said self-deprecatingly: “We work at the owner’s house all day long, and we rarely touch our mobile phones, so we don’t have time to watch live broadcasts..”

Elaine said: “Gina, give me your mobile phone, and I’ll find Horiyah’s live broadcast room for you, and I’m sure you’ll be even angrier after watching it!”

Gina took out a few hundred yuan from her pocket, unlocked her Android phone, and handed it to Elaine.

Elaine immediately opened the short video software and searched for Horiyah’s live broadcast room.

At this time, Horiyah was sitting on the head of the bed, and while feeding Noah, she said with snot and tears: “My family, I will tell you that since my husband became paralyzed, he has been unable to eat anything. There are nutritious things, that person is starved and disfigured on the bed, and his skinny appearance makes people feel distressed...”

As she spoke, she handed the bowl in her hand to the camera and introduced: “Thanks to this nutritional rice cereal company knew about my family’s difficulties and sent us a batch of nutritional rice cereal. My husband has recovered a lot since he started to eat this rice cereal.”

Noah opened his mouth cooperatively at this time. He screamed and even raised his neck desperately trying to open her mouth to reach the rice spoon in her hand.

Horiyah quickly fed a spoonful into his mouth and continued: “This nutritious rice cereal has five flavors, and it can be eaten with just a splash of boiling water, and it contains various nutrients needed by the human body. Having three sachets a day is enough nutrition for a day, and their raw materials are

all green and organic, and they also especially add various vitamins, amino acids, and DHA needed by the human body.”

“There are 12 sachets in a box, and they are usually sold in the market. 108. Now in the live broadcast room, the benefits that I have won for her family are two boxes for 99 yuan, a total of 24 packs, and a box of 6 packs for travel, that is, 99 yuan can buy 30 packs, which is a very good deal!”

As she spoke, Horiyah continued: “Because the price is too cheap, the manufacturer is unwilling to give too much inventory, I have only 20,000 orders here, and there will be no more orders after buying, family members, so please Everyone needs to hurry up, come on, let’s get in the cart now!”

Gina looked at the tattered Horiyah in the video, as well as the tattered room and furniture, and said in surprise: “This... this **** It’s too fake! Their room was luxurious before, how did it become like this?”

“It was on purpose!” Elaine said without thinking, “This bltch, now she is saying to the outside world that she supports a family by live broadcasting alone. A husband paralyzed in bed, a son paralyzed in bed, and an 80-year-old mother-in-law, said they are in terrible condition, and then the audience believed it, and desperately bought things in her live broadcast room, asking to help her tide over the difficulties, but they stupid hats don’t know that people can earn tens of thousands of dollars a day by live broadcasting!”

Gina clenched her fists, gnashing her teeth, and said: “It’s really shameless! She has hands and feet, and she has no money to earn. We are the same, earning money through hard work! But she actually engages in such deceitful activities on the Internet, this kind of person should be pulled out and shot!”

“Yes, yes!” Elaine seemed to have found a bosom friend, and echoed: “Shoot! It’s even cheaper for her if I say she will have to be executed by a dog!”

Gina asked in amazement: “What is a dog’s execution?”

Elaine said: “It’s to let the dog kill her! Then let the dog eat her and turn her into a dog sh!t!”

Gina's expression turned cold, she didn't expect Elaine to be much more ruthless than herself.

Seeing that her emotions were set in place, Elaine hurriedly went up and said, "Gina, let me tell you, I have a good plan now, as long as this plan is implemented in place, it will definitely ruin Horiyah's reputation, and bring their family back to their original form!"

As she said that, she looked at her lame leg and sighed, "Alas! It's a pity that the leg was broken by Mrs. Willson and that Wendy was in prison, and it became the root of the disease. It's not very easy, given my current situation, I'm afraid I won't be able to carry out this plan..."

Gina immediately blurted out: "What plan can you tell me? Aren't you bad in your legs and feet? The three of us will help you execute it! The four of us Join hands to deal with Horiyah now!"

Elaine was waiting for this sentence, so she asked in surprise, "Gina, is what you said true?! Are you really willing to help me?!"

Gina said coldly: "I've seen the old lady Willson's family upset for a long time! An enemy's enemy is a friend, so we are also comrades-in-arms!"

Elaine immediately said excitedly: "That's great! With three of you, If we join together, we will join forces, and we will definitely be able to complete it smoothly, and we will guarantee that Horiyah will return to the pre-liberation overnight!"

Gina said without hesitation: "No problem! Just say it!"

Chapter 5317

Although Elaine is not smart, she definitely has a lot of tricks to use on her.

She had long thought of a way to expose Horiyah, but she suffered from her inconvenient legs and feet, and she was alone, so the risk was too great.

But after the three joined, the situation is completely different. The three of them lived under the same roof with Horiyah's family every day, and these three are strong. Much more convenient.

So, she hurriedly called the three of them to the front and whispered her plan to three of them in detail.

After listening to Elaine's plan, the three of them felt that it was very feasible,

Gina patted her chest and said, "Elaine, don't worry about this matter. Leave it to the three of us, and we will definitely follow your plan. We will do what you said."

After she finished speaking, she continued: "But you have to promise us that after we finish what you asked, you must follow what you said and bring down that Horiyah!"

Elaine said without hesitation: "Gina, don't worry about this, no one in the whole world expects her to fall as soon as I do, and I will definitely do my best to bring her down!"

Gina nodded in satisfaction, and then she opened her mouth and said, "Then we'll go back and start making arrangements now."

"We'll let you know as soon as there's any progress. By the way, leave me your contact information and I'll make a note of your mobile phone number."

Elaine hurriedly expressed enthusiasm and said: "Oh Gina, let's just add WeChat. We are neighbors. We will see each other often. It is convenient to add WeChat!"

Gina frowned, and said vigilantly: "You don't have to add WeChat." Well, you have a phone number, and you can call anytime you need it."

Elaine said with a look of emotion: "Oh, Gina, I know you have always had a big prejudice against me, but have you ever thought about it?"

"What you instilled, although I don't know what she told you at the time,"

"But I guess it must be that the daughter-in-law is not filial to her mother-in-law,"

"That I moved the villa back then to prevent her from living in, and that I drove her out of the house, and called the police to arrest her and put her in prison, right?"

Gina subconsciously nodded.

Back in prison, Mrs. Willson did accuse Elaine of many crimes with snot and tears, but the core content was the three points that Elaine herself said.

Elaine gave a wry smile and sighed, "Hey! I know Gina, you are a filial daughter, and you hate others not being filial to parents and in-laws,"

"But have you ever thought about what kind of person she is? Think about it, you helped this old woman so much in prison back then, did this old woman really appreciate you from the bottom of her heart?"

"She just regarded you as a chess piece that could be used, and used your kindness to achieve the purpose of hitting me, but she didn't just look down on you, and I believe that you have lived in the same house with her for so long, you should be aware of it?"

Elaine's words hit Gina's heartache.

Elaine saw that her expression was not right, so she continued to strike while the iron was hot: "So now you look back and think about it, how can I honor this kind of old woman?"

“Occupy the magpie’s nest, if I let her live in our house, she will drive me out in a short time!”

After hearing this, Gina also felt that what Elaine said made sense.

After actually getting along with the old lady Willson, she also realized that this old woman is indeed not a fuel-efficient lamp,

Nor is she a good and faithful woman. If she were her daughter-in-law, she would not be able to respect her.

Thinking about it this way, Gina looked at Elaine in front of her again and suddenly found that her face was not so hideous anymore.

Thinking that she was completely deceived and used by that old woman in prison back then, she felt even more annoyed, so she naturally regarded Elaine as her ally.

So, she took out her mobile phone and said, “Come on Elaine, let’s add a WeChat friend.”

Elaine was naturally flattered, and quickly said: “Okay, okay, I’ll sweep you!”

Gina said to the two sisters beside her: “You also add Elaine as a friend so that it will be easier to communicate about anything in the future.”

Elaine didn’t think twice as she said: “Then that’s really great. I’ll create a group immediately and bring all four of us into it. If there is any trouble in the future, we will all communicate with each other in the group.”

Soon, a WeChat group “Eliminate Horiyah and eliminate harm for the society” was born, and the four immediately started to split up.

Elaine returned home on crutches, while Gina and the others immediately walked to their villa.

Coming downstairs of the villa, Gina looked up at the room on the second floor, and said to the other two in a low voice: "As expected, they closed the windows and doors."

"I will climb up to their balcony on the second floor to see if I can take pictures from the outside, but the sound insulation of the windows is very good."

"Even if I can take pictures, I probably can't record them. You go to the door of their room, plug in the earphones of your mobile phones,"

"And put the microphone under the crack of the door. Go record their voices inside, and send them to Elaine later, she said that she will use her mobile phone to mix the picture and sound together."

"Okay, Gina!"

The two agreed in unison and then hurried to start the action.

At this time, in the bedroom on the second floor, Horiyah was still broadcasting live.

She has prepared ten products tonight, and she has reached the last one now.

Since today is not the weekend, the traffic is not too big, so Horiyah also plans to end the broadcast early and take a break. Don't look at her live broadcast for only two or three hours a day,

But these two or three hours are almost non-stop talking, needing nerves and attention.

The strength has to be tense all the time, don't make mistakes, don't show flaws, so after a live broadcast,

People are still very tired, so she also looks forward to finishing the speech and going to the broadcast to rest.

At this time, she didn't know that Gina, who had a strong body, had already climbed down from the balcony on the third floor and came to the balcony of the room on the second floor.

Although the curtains in the bedroom on the second floor were tightly drawn, there was an inverted V-shaped gap in the middle of the sliding door's sheer curtain.

For the mobile phone camera, as long as it is close enough, even if there is only a finger-thick hole, it is enough to capture the whole picture inside.

A few minutes later, Horiyah finally finished broadcasting the last product. When the family members in the live broadcast room snatched up all the stocks, she said devoutly:

"Thank you to all the family members for your kindness to me tonight. Support, I can support my paralyzed husband and son, as well as my eighty-year-old mother-in-law, thanks for the help, thank you!"

Chapter 5318

Noah, who was paralyzed in bed, also said vaguely: “Thank... thank you all...”

Harold choked up on the other bed and said, “Thank you for your help.”

“When I recover, I will definitely bow and kowtow to everyone in the live broadcast room!”

The dilapidated old lady Willson also came to the camera tremblingly at this time, and she kept bowing her hands and said,

“The old lady here, thank you all... Thank you!”

After everyone finished thanking, Horiyah Reluctantly bid farewell to the live people again, and then closed the live broadcast room.

The moment the live broadcast room was closed, she immediately reached out and pulled off the wig she was wearing on her head, revealing a very elegant chestnut curly hair, and complained dissatisfiedly: “Dmn, this broken headgear is too fcking hot!”

Harold Hastily said: “Mom, you said you’re fine, why do you perm your hair? Forget it, if you still dye it, wouldn’t it be troublesome if people see it?”

Horiyah angrily scolded: “You know what! I’m worth tens of millions now. Am I not shameless when I go out? You can’t let me drive a Mercedes-Benz big G and look like a beggar, right?”

“Besides, the live broadcast room is getting more and more popular now, and the audience is getting bigger and bigger.”

“I must find a way to change my makeup when I go out, the bigger the difference between the real person and the live broadcast, the better, otherwise, what if the audience in the live broadcast room finds us out?”

Harold was so reprimanded by Horiyah that he didn't dare to refute, so he could only nod resentfully and said: "Mom, you are right, I am too stupid..."

Horiyah snorted coldly, and continued to reprimand: "There is more! I told you before today's live broadcast that you only have one task tonight. When the live broadcast is over and you thank the audience in the live broadcast room, you must shed some tears for me. , where are your tears?"

Harold said nervously: "Mom...I...I just can't cry when I think about how easily you can earn hundreds of thousands tonight..."

Horiyah Cursed angrily: "Trash! You have to cry if you can't cry! You don't want to move those people in the live broadcast room, and don't let them think that they are very noble."

"How can they willingly spend money on us? The selection of our live broadcast room The goods are all cheap and worthless goods, and the selling price is several times higher than the cost price. Why do people buy our things at a high price? Isn't it just for psychological satisfaction?"

"You and your dad are paralyzed in bed now, there is no way Kneel down for them, I will let you shed a few tears and you still can't do it?!"

Harold said submissively: "Mom...I...I really want to cry, but the tears are not up to me Ah, I want to cry, but I can't cry, what should I do if I can't cry..."

Horiyah said coldly: "It's easy if the tears don't come out, tomorrow I will drip some wind oil on the other side of your pillow Essence or chili oil! If you can't cry, just quietly turn your head to the other side and rub chili oil, then I'm sure you can cry!"

Harold was startled, Hastily said: "Mom... That's too cruel, I'm afraid the eyes will be swollen..."

Horiyah said without thinking: "It's better to have swollen eyes, red and swollen, plus tears, that's the real thing." Truly perfect!"

Harold still wanted to beg for mercy, but Horiyah didn't give him a chance to speak and shouted directly:

“I tell you, don’t talk nonsense with me here, now I have the final say in this family, If you don’t listen, I’ll throw you outside the door, and you will die!”

Harold shrank his neck in fright and said quickly: “Don’t, mom... I promise you, can’t you...”

Horiyah glared at him, then looked at the old lady Willson, and said coldly: “And you dmn old woman! You know how to bow in front of the camera every day! The monkeys playing on the streets in the early years are just like you! Tomorrow you Give me another way, when the live broadcast is about to end, you will kneel down and kowtow to everyone!”

The old lady said nervously: “Horiyah... I... I am so old, and my legs and feet are not very convenient. You make me kneel and kowtow, I’m afraid I won’t be able to...”

Horiyah said coldly: “If you can’t come, you have to! Don’t you spend the money I earn? Don’t you eat the things I buy? You don’t have to Really? If you can’t, go back to the supermarket and tear plastic bags for others!”

When the old lady heard this, she hurriedly said: “Horiyah, don’t be angry, I’ll knock it, can’t I knock it...”

Horiyah snorted and ignored her.

At this time, Noah on the bed said flatteringly: “Good wife, do you think my performance tonight is still very good? When I ate rice cereal, those small details were designed very well, which fully reflected a patient who is paralyzed in bed likes this rice porridge very much, and desperately wants to eat this rice porridge!”

As he spoke, Noah smacked his lips and sighed: “But this rice porridge is really fcking unpalatable, there is no fragrance in the mouth at all, and it is a little bit bitter? You said that this stupid manufacturer can’t really add good ingredients?”

Horiyah raised her hand and slapped him.

Just as Noah wanted to ask why Horiyah said impatiently: “Who the hell do you call your wife?”

“This is not when you beat me up, forced me to divorce, and told me to get out of this house. Is it?”

Noah was startled, and immediately said quickly: “Oh my wife, all my mistakes are my own fault! I was blind. I didn’t know how to cherish having such a good wife.”

“If I talk to you again in the future If I mention a divorce, I will be struck by lightning and die without a place to bury!”

Horiyah sneered and said, “Oh, Noah, you have become so fucking fast! What did you say back then?”

“You said I brought you a cuckold, and I was pregnant with a wild man’s child, which infected you all over the body. You must drive me out of this house. Are you short on memory?”

Noah said with a smile: “Oh my wife, look at what you said, this is not a question of whether I can make money,”

“But I really want to understand it. In fact, I can’t blame you for those things at the beginning, because it was also forced by the situation, forced to be helpless, and to be honest, the decision to cheat on Elaine was not your decision alone, but the idea of the two of us, so I am also responsible for this kind of thing... ..”

Speaking of this, Noah sighed, tears flowed down immediately, and choked up: “Honey, I actually didn’t think of the crimes you suffered in the black coal mine. However, I hid behind your back and controlled everything, and let you execute the plan alone.”

“In the end, you were sent to the black coal mine...”

Horiyah looked at Noah’s tears streaming down his face, she was not moved in the slightest, but turned to look at Harold, slapped him on the top of the head, then pointed at Noah and said:

“You Learn from your dad! Look at your dad’s tears, and they flow when he needs it! The emotion is in place in an instant! Absolutely old-fashioned acting!”

“Look at you again, you are like that little fresh meat, eat whatever you want It’s not enough, what can’t be done, what’s bad to sing, what’s not to act like, what a waste!”

“He’s a small fresh meat, but he still looks thin and tender, and can fool female fans into spending a lot of money. What can you do? You can’t even hold back a few tears!”

Harold was slapped on the forehead and was scolded by my mother pointing her nose, the whole person was so hopeless, he could only cry and say with a sad face: “Mom...you prepare a bottle of oil for me tomorrow, if I can’t cry, I will rub the oil on my eyes!”

Horiyah nodded, pointed at the old lady Willson, and said loudly: “You have heard what he said, go and buy him a bottle of chili oil tomorrow!”

The old lady Willson hurriedly said: “Horiyah... Just transfer some money to me on WeChat, and I’ll place an order on the food delivery app...”

Horiyah said disdainfully: “You old lady, you think beautifully! You have been riding on my neck for so many years. After I became pregnant, you humiliated me and tortured me even more. I haven’t kicked you out now, not because I am kind-hearted, but because you are still somewhat useful.”

“If you listen to me honestly, I can give you food, for you to drink, for you to wear, for you to use, even if you are sick, I can treat you, and if you die, I will give you a beautiful funeral.”

“But don’t worry, I can spend dozens of yuan on you. Ten thousand, one million, but I will never give you a penny! I want you to live without me, from now on with my conditions!”

Chapter 5319

Before finding a way to live broadcast and sell goods, Horiyah was often rejected by the family in this house.

Especially after she had just returned from the black coal mine and was found to be pregnant,

And infected with sexually transmitted disease, the Old Lady and Noah never gave her a second of good looks.

At that time, even her son Harold felt that this mother was a bit embarrassed,

And he never gave her a good look when he saw her every day.

When Horiyah was in the most difficult time,

The only person in this family who could make her feel warm was her daughter Wendy.

Since encountering setbacks and being rescued by Charlie, Wendy's personality has changed a lot.

Because of the ordeal, she has become much more stable, more down-to-earth, and more kind-hearted.

She knew what happened to her mother.

Although it was a bit embarrassing to say it, she knew she was forced to do so in that situation at the time.

Outsiders can laugh at and ridicule her mother, but even the people in this family did the same.

After all, when something happened to her back then,

Even though it was her own fault, it was all because of this family.

Thinking about what she had experienced with Gerald and Fredmen during this period of time,

She could empathize with her mother even more.

Therefore, after Horiyah became rich by relying on live streaming during this time,

In addition to showing good looks to Wendy in this family,

Other people were beaten and scolded by her every day in order to retaliate for the harm these people caused her.

Whether it is the Old Lady, Noah, or Harold, they are all very clear about their current situation.

They have no chance of turning over. Less than the level of getting rich overnight.

Right now, in the entire family, only Horiyah has this strength.

On average, Horiyah earns two to three million yuan a week from live broadcasting.

If this is the case, it is not a problem to earn a small goal in a year.

Knowing that when this family was the strongest, their real assets were only tens of millions.

Currently, Horiyah can surpass the peak of the entire Willson family within a year.

So even though these people were beaten, scolded, and humiliated by her, none of them dared to say a word.

Immediately, Horiyah stood up, took out two bottles of high-grade juice from the cabinet opposite the bed,

Drank sip by sip glanced at the Old Lady who was swallowing her saliva, and said in a cold voice:

“Don’t give me little thought standing here, a bottle of this one costs more than a thousand,”

“Which is quite rare, if you dare to steal one, I won’t give you food for a whole day!”

Old Lady quickly waved her hand and said: “No I can’t... Horiyah...”

“How could mom steal your stuff... besides, that is so expensive,”

“Even a poor old woman like me doesn’t deserve it...”

Horiyah snorted coldly and ignored her, but Looking at Noah, she said,

“I want to tell you something. I looked at the more detailed data of the live broadcast room.”

“Our current normal number of viewers, as well as the highest number of online people in the live broadcast room,”

“The number of transactions and the turnover, compared with Yesterday,”

“It started to show a downward trend. Although the decline is not much,”

“Only two or three percentage points, it is still a very serious trend.”

“Once it starts to go downhill, it will be very difficult to go up again!”

Harold hurriedly asked: “Mom, fluctuations of two or three percentage points should be normal, right?”

“If we want to make more money, we must ensure that the data has been rising steadily.”

“Once the data starts to decline, it is definitely a very dangerous signal.”

“If it falls by two or three percentage points every day, it will not take long before we will be beaten.”

“Back to the original shape, so we have to think of a way to make our data rise again and continue to rise.”

Noah asked: “My wife, do you have any good ideas?”

Horiyah said coldly: “I have spent two days thinking about it,”

“Those wronged people in the live broadcast room may be a little tired of watching you two paralyzed in bed.”

“I plan to change the script a little bit starting tomorrow.”

Noah asked: “Honey, do you want to change the script?” What script?”

Horiyah said calmly: “I checked the Internet, and it seems that pancreatic cancer has the highest mortality rate.”

“I checked some early symptoms of pancreatic cancer online,”

“And the most prominent features are weight loss and skin jaundice.”

“I plan to start tomorrow. Control your diet well. You should try to lose at least 10 pounds in a short period of time.”

“At that time, I will find some foundation for you to draw a sallow and thinner face.”

“At that time, all you have to do is to behave more and more in front of the camera.”

“The weaker you are, the worse you will be in the live broadcast room,”

“And the culprits will definitely find out that something is wrong with you.”

“Since I asked you to check it out, I will stop the broadcast for a day or two,”

“And then forge a medical record of your diagnosis of pancreatic cancer. You can act even worse at that moment.”

Noah trembled in fright, and blurted out: “My wife...you let me pretend to have pancreatic cancer, isn't it a bit unlucky...”

As he said that, Noah submissively continued: “Look, my wife... I'm not superstitious.”

“The key is to go on a diet to lose weight. My body is already recovering.”

“If you don't let me eat enough, when will I recover...”

Horiyah frowned in disgust and asked,

“Do you think it's your turn to express your opinion on this matter? I'm just notifying you!”

Chapter 5320

After she finished speaking, she looked at Mrs. Willson and said coldly,

“From tomorrow onwards, give him half his usual diet!”

“Ok, ok... Don’t worry, Horiyah, I will definitely do it!”

Mrs. Willson could only nod her head in agreement at this time.

Noah’s face turned pale immediately.

He knew very well that he was still in the recovery period,

And he couldn’t eat on his own. He had to rely on his elderly mother to feed him mouthfuls by spoon.

If the old mother stuck him directly from the source there is nothing he can do about his appetite.

In desperation, he could only sigh, and said: “Okay, Horiyah, I will listen to you!”

Horiyah hummed, turned to look at Harold, and said:

“Now the trend is that the hemp rope is only picky and broken,”

“And bad luck only finds the poor. It is not enough for your father to pretend to have pancreatic cancer.”

“It is better that you also have some more serious disease.”

“I think young people have uremia nowadays.”

“There are quite a lot, you can start tomorrow and find out the feeling of uremia patients step by step.”

“Uremia...” Harold said with a blank face: “But I don’t know how uremia patients feel. ...”

Horiyah said lightly: “Search on the short video website, there must be a lot of related videos,”

“We must imitate well, the more similar the imitation, the better!”

Harold quickly asked: “Then for uremia, I don’t have to control the diet too?”

Horiyah said contemptuously: “You don’t have any common sense at all.”

“The typical symptom of uremia is edema, and the whole body will become swollen.”

“From tomorrow onwards, drink plenty of water every day, but be careful not to stop the son increases the speed of drinking water too fast,”

“It is best to drink it a little bit, and gradually show a posture of edema.”

“You and your father have to make a good time to cooperate.”

“First, he is getting thinner and discovers pancreatic cancer.”

“After the play is over, You start to show obvious edema, and then you are diagnosed with uremia.”

“In this way, the full-short video platform looks worse than ours,”

“And I’m afraid you won’t be able to find another one!”

“At that time, why worry about not making enough money?”

Harold heard this, he knew that he would suffer a lot.

He is now bedridden due to paralysis, and can only use a urine bag every day.

In order to avoid trouble and embarrassment,

He usually drinks less water subconsciously, but his mother makes him gradually increase his water intake.

It is going to be inconvenient and painful every day.

But he didn't dare to disobey his mother, so he could only nod his head and say,

"Okay mom, I understand... Don't worry, I will do what you say!"

Horiyah hummed, and then said to Mrs. Willson: "Old woman, you also have a new script."

The Old Lady hurriedly asked respectfully: "Horiyah, just tell me how you want your mother to act!"

Horiyah said coldly: "When the script about Harold's diagnosis of uremia is finished,"

"You will have to cry in front of the camera every day. After crying for ten or twenty days, you can play the role of a blind woman."

"Play the blind woman..." The corner of Old Mrs. Willson's mouth twitched,

But she still said helplessly: "Okay, Mom will listen to you..."

Horiyah stood up satisfied, and said condescendingly: "You all give me some heart,"

"Wait for this script is finished and the sales go up to a higher level,"

"I'll go to the suburbs to buy a bigger villa and take you all over there."

"By then, your injuries will probably heal, and you'll be able to live broadcast at night,"

“During the day, I can enjoy happiness without being disturbed by other outsiders,”

“So I can save myself the trouble of living with Gina and those vulgar shrews every day.”

When Noah, Harold, and the Old Lady heard this, they immediately became excited.

Noah subconsciously blurted out: “Buy a new house?! That would be great!”

Harold was also very excited: “Mom, we must buy a villa with a huge yard!”

Mrs. Willson couldn't help it either. Excitedly said: “I have long wanted to get rid of Gina's piles of stinky sh!t!”

They have been bored in this room for a long time, and since Gina and the three of them came,

The Willson family has also lost their lives in this villa.

Without the right to speak, the three of them will make things difficult for them everywhere,

So they can only swallow their anger in the room every day.

If they can move to a new villa that belongs to their own family, then life will be very comfortable.

Seeing the excitement of the three of them, Horiyah sneered even more in her heart.

She knew that although she had the absolute right to speak in this family right now, she couldn't really leave the help of these three people.

So it doesn't matter whether she beat them, scolds them or humiliates them,

The important thing is to remember to give them a little bit of sweetness.

Many unscrupulous bosses originally had good opportunities to become bigger and stronger,

But because they didn't know how to give benefits to their subordinates, they ended up deserted and left with nothing.

Horiyah has fully learned the lessons of these people.

She knows that no matter how much she humiliates this family, the sweetness that should be given to this family must be given in place.

Every time they feel humiliated to the extreme, give them a little bit of hope,

Let them be grateful to themselves, only with continuous PUA in this way, they will honestly obey her mercy.

So, Horiyah tossed her newly permed hair, and said disdainfully: "Okay, you guys go to bed early, I'm going to the hotel."

For the past few days, she has been opening a luxury suite in a five-star hotel,

When she is too lazy to meet this family, she will live in the hotel alone and can enjoy the top service in the hotel by the way.

The two who were secretly recording outside the door heard that Horiyah was leaving, and hurried upstairs with their mobile phones.

When Horiyah went out, she didn't notice anything unusual. Seeing Horiyah gone,

Gina, who is strong and sturdy, stopped recording and climbed back to the third floor along the balcony without making a sound...

Chapter 5321

After Gina returned to the room and met the two sisters, she saw the righteous indignation and jealousy on their faces.

She hurriedly asked: "Have you finished recording all the recordings? Don't let me lose the chain at this time!"

Tabia said angrily: "Sister Gina, this family is too fcuking worthless,"

"You may not be able to hear what they said outside the balcony,"

"Horiyah and that dead old woman called us stinky sh!t!"

"Yes!" Lexi also said very angrily: "The key one Horiyah is not a thing,"

"Let alone scolding the three of us,"

"Even those who paid them money in the live broadcast room were scolded by her."

"How bad do you think this stinky b!tch is?"

Tabia also echoed: "This stinking shameless person, Horiyah is now thinking about other deceptions,"

"She asked her husband and her son to pretend that one has advanced pancreatic cancer,"

"The other pretended to have uremia, and even she also arranged a script for that dead old woman,"

"Let her cry slowly and blind her eyes, this is simply a beast!"

Gina said angrily after hearing this: "Play the sound you recorded for me!"

Tabia immediately handed her her mobile phone, Gina pressed the play button,

And listened to the conversation of Horiyah's family in the room just now from beginning to end.

Since it was Elaine's idea to let them stuff the earphones and microphones into the crack of the door,

The effect of their recording is very clear.

Gina listened to the entire conversation verbatim, and her veins were so swollen that she wished she could rush downstairs,

Kick the door open, and drag the Willson family out one by one. Beat up.

However, she quickly realized that the most important thing now is not to beat up these people, but to quickly send all these materials to Elaine, and let Elaine find a way to get Horiyah's family online. Give exposure.

So, she quickly sent the video she took, as well as the audio recorded by Tabia, to the group.

At this time, Elaine was lying on the bed, tossing and turning, waiting.

She changed to a new short video account and has been watching the live broadcast in Horiyah's room.

Seeing that the live broadcast was over, she began to look forward to Gina,

And the others to reveal the real faces of Horiyah's family behind the scenes, and then quickly send the evidence.

Just when she was burning with anxiety, both video and audio files were sent to the group.

Elaine sat up from the bed with a jerk and immediately turned on the audio to listen to the conversation.

It didn't matter what she heard, Elaine was both angry and happy when she heard it.

What makes her angry is that Horiyah is really capable.

She understands the principles of live broadcasting, selling goods, selling misery,

And setting up people. She can even analyze data. She really has two brushes.

The good news is, with these conversation recordings, how can Horiyah's family not fail?

Thinking of this, she immediately downloaded both the video and audio to her mobile phone,

And then opened the video editing software.

If we go back five or six years, how could an old lady like Elaine learn the technique of video editing?

However, thanks to the rapid development and growth of the short video platform in recent years,

The threshold for short video entry has been reduced to the extreme,

And many entrepreneurs have developed a lot of fool-like operating software for the short video platform,

Allowing the professional technology of video editing to become so simple,

Even the elderly and children can play it with ease.

Elaine used to edit small selfie videos, so she is very familiar with the operation of this software.

She skillfully opened the software, added the video, then canceled the original sound of the video, and pulled in the audio again.

Next, there is only one slightly laborious process left,

Which is to match the audio and video time tracks so that the audio and video can be synchronized.

Fortunately, the video file and the audio file are whole, so Elaine only needs to find one of the clips that are easier to recognize the mouth shape,

And then echo the corresponding audio of this clip, then the entire video and audio will be completely matched.

Soon, Elaine found a very convenient lip-sync clip, and synchronized the audio and video 100% completely.

Then she previewed the entire video, and after confirming that there were no problems, she exported the video.

After the video was exported, Elaine grinned happily while reviewing it again.

She couldn't help sighing: "Oh, Horiyah, Horiyah, I really underestimated you. I didn't expect you to earn hundreds of thousands a day."

"If I do this, I still can't earn such a small goal in a year?"

"Unexpectedly, you stinky b!tch really has two brushes, and this live broadcast can make you a millionaire!"

As she spoke, she giggled, shook her head, and said, "It's a pity, you can't even imagine in your dreams, your trick can fall into my hands?"

"With this video, you still want to be a billionaire? As long as I release this video, I don't think you can eat hot sh!t!"

After all, immediately opened her own short video software.

Later, she changed her nickname to Elaine, a counterfeit fighter!

The personal profile was changed to: "A righteous person who is active in society,"

"Who can't rub the sand in his eyes, vows to expose all liars!"

After the modification, she immediately uploaded the video. The title of the video is:

Internet celebrity Horiyah made up stories and sold them, earning hundreds of thousands a day with live broadcasts!

After the video was sent out, Elaine couldn't help muttering: "Shouldn't the video be sent out, and no one will watch it like the previous live broadcast?"

Although this revelation is very powerful, wouldn't it be over if no one read it?"

Thinking of this, Elaine couldn't help gritting her teeth: "No way! I have to give some promotional money! And I have to vote a little more, another two thousand!"

After making up her mind, she immediately clicked the promotion button and created a promotion plan for this video.

The total amount of the promotion plan was 2,000 yuan, all of which were used to increase the number of clicks.

After the creation, she immediately clicked to pay, and found that the actual payment amount is 1995 yuan, just wondering, she saw a coupon deduction information at the bottom, and then realized that the customer service gave her a five yuan coupon last time.

Elaine couldn't help but scolded the customer service again in her heart before completing the payment.

Immediately afterward, she found that her promotion plan was running very fast, and the advertising fee of 2,000 yuan was consumed by 300 yuan in the blink of an eye!

And the number of views of this video is also growing rapidly.

Chapter 5322

In less than two minutes, Elaine's 2,000 yuan advertisements had all gone. She was stunned and couldn't help cursing inwardly:

"This is fcking money, right? 2,000 yuan is gone in the blink of an eye. Already?!"

But what she didn't know was that the faster the promotion expenses were spent, the higher her ad exposure would be.

Moreover, the push and volume logic of the short video platform is based on algorithms. If a video has a high click-through rate and a high completion rate, the algorithm will list this video as high-quality content,

And high-quality content is possible to continuously obtain more traffic.

As long as the conversion performance of this video does not decrease, the system will continuously divert it.

Sometimes an Internet celebrity with tens of millions of fans sends out a video, and there are only tens of thousands of likes, but there are often some videos that only have tens of thousands of fans, but the number of likes can exceed one million,

Becoming the most popular video in the world. It is an Internet hit, because the quality of this video itself is extremely high, and the data performance is excellent. The platform even actively pushed this video to tens of millions or even hundreds of millions of other new users.

As for Elaine's video, the click-through rate and completion rate are outrageously high!

Therefore, the number of viewers of this video quickly reached hundreds of thousands, followed by waves of likes, favorites, and comments!

Soon, Elaine was stunned by the countless comments. She found that the number of likes and thousands of comments on her video just now quickly exceeded 10,000!

Although she has been on the short video platform for a long time, almost none of the boring casual photos she posted could get 10 likes.

So when she saw so many likes and comments, she felt that all this was not so real, as if the slot machine in the casino suddenly hit three 7s, and the number in the amount column kept rolling up, It gave her the illusion of being in a dream.

However, all this is true.

The content of this video itself is very explosive, and its nature is extremely bad so all ordinary people will feel righteous indignation when they see it.

It is precisely because of this that the data in this video is outrageous!

Soon, the number of views quickly exceeded one million, and it took less than 5 minutes to go from 1 million to 2 million.

According to the background algorithm of the short video platform, this video is the best-performing one on the entire platform at present, not one of them.

It was a work published by a big internet celebrity with tens of millions of fans, and it was not as popular as this work at all!

As a result, on this night, the traffic of the entire platform was tilting crazily towards this video.

At this moment, countless netizens gritted their teeth and scolded Horiyah in front of the mobile phone.

Among them, there are many people who have watched Horiyah's live broadcast, and there are even many fans of her.

People buy things from Horiyah's live broadcast room because they feel that this woman is really pitiful, and she is indeed very tough, with the traditional virtues of being virtuous and hard-working.

Moreover, these fans usually don't know much about live streaming, and they don't know how much money Horiyah can earn when they spend 100 yuan to buy things in Horiyah's live broadcast room.

They all thought that if they bought something worth 100 yuan, Horiyah would only earn one or two yuan at most.

They thought that she had worked so hard to sell the goods, just to earn some medical expenses for her husband and son, and some living expenses for her mother-in-law. That's all.

But who would have thought that this woman could earn hundreds of thousands from the viewers of these live broadcast rooms just for an ordinary live broadcast on weekdays!

What's even more exasperating is that all of this was directed and acted by this woman herself!

The real Horiyah shown in this video is completely opposite to her appearance in the live broadcast room.

She beat and scolded her husband and son who were paralyzed in bed, without any respect at all.

She was also harsh and rude to her mother-in-law who was over 80 years old.

In her body, where can she see a little bit of traditional virtue, what she can see is almost all despicable and dirty!

What's more, she speaks brazenly, cursing her fans.

This is simply too much!

As a result, many people ran to comment on Horiyah's latest short video, scolding her, and many even began to complain and report to some official accounts.

Soon, netizens exploded.

They didn't expect that there was such a brazen woman in the city they lived in, so they spread this video on various channels, especially in WeChat Moments and WeChat groups.

At this moment, Horiyah had just arrived at the luxury suite of a five-star hotel.

On the way here, she had already called the hotel housekeeper and asked her to prepare bath water for her, as well as imported bath salts and many fresh rose petals.

So, as soon as she arrived at the hotel, she quickly took off her clothes and soaked in the comfortable jacuzzi.

After she took a bath, she made an appointment for an essential oil massage at the hotel. She lay on the bed, closed her eyes, and enjoyed the massage until she fell asleep,

And then fell asleep with a full body of essential oil. For Horiyah, it had become the best way to relieve fatigue.

As a big customer of the hotel, she doesn't care what happens when the quilt and bed sheets get dirty,

Because no matter how messy she makes the room, if she returns tomorrow after leaving, the place will be tidy and spotless.

This is also an important reason why Horiyah especially likes staying in hotels recently.

At this time, Horiyah was lying in the bathtub with her eyes closed, and her mobile phone was placed on the stone platform next to the bathtub.

Because she is already quite an internet celebrity, countless users of the short video platform send her private messages, comments, and likes every day, so she has already turned off the push function of the short video platform.

So even though there were already tens of thousands of people attacking and insulting her in various ways, she was still kept in the dark.

At this moment, Noah and Harold, who were paralyzed in bed, had no chance to surf the Internet because they couldn't hold the mobile phone with both hands,

And the old lady Willson went to bed early because she was really tired from serving the two of them. Wendy was still working overtime at the company for meetings, so no one told Horiyah about the Internet.

And Elaine's video is still fermenting.

At this time, Elaine couldn't close her mouth in excitement seeing the countless views and the number of likes and comments.

But the only regret is that although her video playback volume has reached several million, her fans have not increased much, only a few thousand people.

After another ten minutes, the incident became more fermented. Elaine's video had exceeded 10 million views, and many news software also began to urgently issue news feeds in response to this incident.

All of a sudden, multiple articles were pushed out one after another.

"Internet celebrities sell miserable live broadcasts, earn hundreds of thousands a day"

"Use other people's sympathy to earn hundreds of thousands a day, don't let the public feel cold! "

"Live broadcasts with goods are frequently chaotic, and another internet celebrity overturns!"

Horiyah opened her eyes when she heard the mobile phone's notification popping up continuously, and took the mobile phone over.

She glanced at the screen full of notifications and knew that another Internet celebrity had overturned.

However, she didn't realize that the person who overturned was herself.

Instead, she gloated and said to herself: "I don't know which unlucky guy has been exposed again. If they were as cautious as I am,"

"Within three to five years it is definitely impossible to be exposed, even if it is exposed in three to five years, so what?"

"Anyway, I have made enough money, and when the time comes, I will directly fly to a country where no one knows me with my passport, and enjoy a good life."

As she said that, she couldn't help sneering, and muttered in her heart: "When my live broadcast is stable for another two months,"

"I will seize the time to open an Internet celebrity brokerage company, and cultivate more anchors like me,"

"And use my account to divert to them and let them grow up to make money for me."

"In this way, my ability to absorb money will be much stronger than it is now."

"If I can earn one billion, I will immigrate to Europe or the United States immediately."

"I don't take any of these people with me! One billion yuan is definitely enough for me to live my life in style and debauchery!"

At this point, Horiyah had already begun to fantasize about holding billions of dollars of wealth in her hands.

Living a life of spending money like water and enjoying money abroad.

At this time, she clicked on one of the tweets, wanting to see who was so unlucky to be exposed on the internet on such a large scale.

And the push she clicked on, after opening it, first played the video uploaded by Elaine.

Before she could recognize what the sneak shot was, her own voice came from the loudspeaker: "Dmn, this hood is too fcuking hot!"

Chapter 5323

Suddenly hearing her own voice in the headlines of an internet celebrity's parking spot,

The impact on Horiyah is no different from that of a netizen,

Downloading a video from an unhealthy website and seeing her own face trembling after opening it.

Her inner defenses were breached almost instantly,

And she slid directly into the bathtub because of excessive nervousness,

Taking a sip of the milk-salt-smelling bath water.

Immediately, she sat up in a panic and looked at the phone again in shock.

This time, her eyes were as wide as a pair of copper bells,

And her heartbeat seemed to suddenly double as fast!

The self in the picture is bossing around and teaching the Willson family a lesson.

Isn't this what happened less than an hour ago?!

Looking at this angle, it was a sneak shot from a small gap in the balcony curtain. Who did it?!

What's more, what she couldn't understand was that the doors and windows,

The villa was all laminated and had hollow system doors and windows.

It is said that in order to ensure sound and heat insulation,

The glass interlayer should be filled with inert gas.

With the doors and windows closed, even if the fireworks are set off outside,

She can barely hear the sound of the explosion.

This video was clearly shot from outside, so why is the sound recorded so clearly?

It's as if people are talking right in front of her eyes.

Horiyah is indeed smarter than Elaine in general,

But in this kind of cleverness, she is not as good as Elaine.

Elaine lives in the same villa type as her,

And she already knew that candid shots from outside can only capture video,

Not sound, so she used Gina and others and gave them a reasonable division of labor,

And one person took a video outside.

And one tried to secretly record the sound inside.

Although the sound insulation of the doors and windows of the villa has been achieved to the extreme,

It is only for the outside,

And the interior doors are not particularly strengthened, so Elaine caught the loophole.

At this time, Horiyah knew very well that since these videos were exposed,

Her road to getting rich with live broadcasts and goods had come to an end!

Thinking that after this video was exposed,

It would affect her potential income of hundreds of millions or even billions!

Taking people's money is like killing their parents.

This old saying is an eternal truth at any time.

At this moment, Horiyah's heart was full of hatred,

Wishing to find the person who exposed her right away, and then tear her into pieces!

Immediately afterward, she swiped down on her phone,

Skipped the video, and started reading the text of the report.

In the content of the text, the script of her live broadcast was fully revealed,

As well as her approximate data and income since the live broadcast.

And when she saw one of the lines, she was even angrier and jumped out of the bathtub!

This line reads: "According to a short video platform user named 'Elaine, a counterfeit fighter'..."

Chapter 5324

Horiyah was mad with hatred at this time, and immediately cursed:

“Elaine! You cut my fortune, I’ll fcking kill you!”

After she finished speaking, she rushed out of the bathroom like a madman,

Didn’t care to dry off the water droplets on her body,

Put on her clothes and ran out of the room like crazy,

And then drove the car desperately all the way to Tomson!

Along the way, she ran through countless red lights!

At this time, she didn’t have any traffic rules in her mind.

She only wanted one thing in her mind,

And that was to find Elaine and beat the sh!t out of her until she was alive.

And just as Horiyah was rushing towards Tomson, Claire also saw the push like a tide.

When she understood what was going on, she immediately handed the phone to Charlie,

And said to him: “Husband...Look quickly! It seems that mom exposed aunt...”

Charlie took a look at the video with his mobile phone, and said in amazement:

“This video looks like it was shot on the terrace outside Horiyah’s second floor.”

“Mom’s legs and feet are not good. How can there be the ability to climb up and down the window?”

Claire found Elaine’s short video account, pointed to the account name,

And said to him: “Look at this exposed account, it’s called Elaine, a counterfeit fighter, isn’t this her...”

Charlie was stunned and then smiled: “It seems that Mom has found an ally...”

“This video must have been recorded in collaboration...”

“Maybe it’s just a person shooting the video outside and a person secretly recording it inside,”

“Otherwise the sound is impossible to be so clear.”

As he spoke, he suddenly remembered something, and said, “Could it be the three people who live with Horiyah?”

Claire suddenly said in a panic: “Mom gave aunt such an exposure, aunt must hate her to death...”

“We said she did something wrong, why would you have to make enemies everywhere...” “

This...” Charlie laughed twice, and said: “Mom It’s not like you don’t know Horiyah’s character,”

“Horiyah is so terrified in front of her, she’s probably going to die of anger,”

“Maybe she’s been looking for opportunities to take revenge all this time.”
“Hey...”

Claire sighed, and said helplessly: “Auntie really has no bottom line in doing this, but to be honest,”

“I don’t want mom to offend people everywhere...”

Charlie comforted: “Honey, it’s useless to say these things now,”

“After all, the video has already been posted by mom, if she goes out in such a situation it is going to be troublesome. But Horiyah won’t dare to come here and cause trouble.”

Charlie just finished speaking, a roaring engine sound, and a harsh brake sound, instantly broke the darkness of the neighborhood calm.

Horiyah stopped the Mercedes-Benz Big G in front of Charlie’s house, and then jumped out of the car, beating the door hysterically with both hands to make a loud bang,

And at the same time scolding: “Elaine! You b!tch, get out of here and see if I don’t kill you!”

Elaine opened a gap along the curtains, and couldn’t help laughing when she saw Horiyah slapping on the door frantically like a mental patient.

At this time, Elaine was not afraid at all. She turned on the video recording function on her mobile phone and pushed the door to the terrace coming out on crutches.

Coming to the terrace, Elaine looked down at Horiyah, and asked with a smile,

“Oh, Horiyah, what’s wrong with you? Instead of enjoying yourself in your hotel at night, you ran to my door and yelled.” What are you doing?”

Seeing Elaine’s embarrassed look, Horiyah was so angry that she almost vomited blood, and shouted hysterically,

“Elaine, are you still a fcuking human? You fcuking secretly took videos of me, and you fcuking exposed it on the internet!”

Elaine curled her lips and said disdainfully: “Oh, look at what you said, I am now a fighter against counterfeiting!”

“Any personal grievances, if you live broadcast with goods to fool the public,”

“I, as a fighter against counterfeiting, of course, have the unshirkable responsibility to expose you!”

Horiyah was so angry that she jumped to her feet and scolded: “Go to hell with your fight against counterfeiting!”

“What are you, others may don’t know, how can I not know?! You are the most disrespectful person in the whole world!”

“You are jealous and uncomfortable when you see me making money! So you try every means to bring me down! See if I don’t kill you, you b!tch!”

Elaine lay on the railing, secretly filming a video, and said solemnly:

“Horiyah, I have lived a life of integrity. I can’t rub the sand in my eyes!”

“Even if you put a knife on my neck, I will still be obliged to expose you without hesitation!”

Chapter 5325

Seeing that Elaine had cheated herself to her demise,

But still kept flaunting herself, Horiyah was even trembling with anger!

Pointing at Elaine, she raised her head and cursed: “Dmn, if you don’t come down,”

“I will rush up and throw you off the balcony!”

“If I don’t kill you, I will swear not breath!”

Elaine gave a look of disdain: “Oh, you scare me to death, Horiyah, you are a black-hearted anchor who made some money,”

“And you are lawless now, aren’t you? Do you know that for trespassing on private houses you are going to jail?!”

“Come in and try if you have the ability, and I will call the police right now!”

When Horiyah heard this, her arrogance suddenly weakened a little unconsciously.

She is smarter than Elaine, knowing this situation,

She can’t do anything out of the ordinary except for using her temper to scold.

Not to mention that trespassing on a private house is a crime,

Charlie alone she can’t afford to offend.

She knows Charlie is a man with great hands and eyes.

Many rich and powerful people follow behind him, calling him Master Wade.

If she really rushes in and angers Charlie, it will be even worse. There is going to be no good fruit to eat!

However, at this time, she was full of anger and had nowhere to vent,

And her whole body was completely broken. She simply took off her shoes,

Slammed on the door frantically, and cursed angrily:

“Elaine! If you cut off my money, I will kill you sooner or later.”

“I’ll be a ghost and I won’t let you go! Come down for me!!!”

For a moment, the whole community was in a panic.

However, this is a high-end community after all, and no one yells here usually.

When they heard the quarrels and noises below,

Many people stuck their heads out to watch the excitement, and then they stopped asking.

Even Jemima, who lived on a high floor and was admiring the river view,

Was attracted by the commotion in the community.

Seeing someone swearing in the community, she went to the south window and frowned,

And vaguely saw a crazy woman in the villa area.

She yelled and cursed outside a door, so she simply closed all the windows on the south side.

At this time, Horiyah was desperate. Seeing the solid gate of Charlie’s house, she kept cursing hysterically.

Elaine was lying on the railing, although Horiyah's unbearable curses were all in her ears,

But she still laughed happily when she saw Horiyah's panic-stricken appearance.

So she was not angry, but stopped the video recording first,

Took out a handful of melon seeds from her trouser's pocket,

And threw the seeds from the terrace while nibbling, and at the same time looked at Horiyah with a playful face.

Shook her head and said, "Horiyah, to be honest, I just like to see you want to kill me but can't touch me,"

"Just like a vicious dog which barks but can't eat bones!"

Horiyah was so angry that she almost vomited blood, stomped her feet, and scolded:

"Elaine! I'm going to tear your fcuking mouth apart!"

Elaine said contemptuously: "Ouch! Horiyah, don't you usually speak politely?"

"Why is your quality so low now? This is not the way you usually talk to your family members in the live broadcast room!"

Saying that she imitated her tone from the live broadcast and she cried and said:

"My family! Come and help me! My husband and son are paralyzed!"

"The mother-in-law is starving to death without food!"

"I was pregnant with the supervisor's son in the black coal mine and I am about to give birth to the child,"

“And there is no money and no way to buy milk powder!”

“I also have a sexually transmitted disease and have no money to treat it,”

“And itches and scratches all over the place all day long,”

“And have no money to see a doctor!” Horiyah did not expect Elaine to expose her shortcomings,

Chapter 5326

The more Horiyah listened, the angrier she became,

And finally, she was so angry that she threw the high-end leather shoes in her hand at Elaine.

Elaine reacted quickly, tilted her head to avoid it,

Turned to Horiyah with a smile and said, "Hey, you're a b!tch!"

Horiyah gritted her teeth, took off the other shoe, and smacked it.

Elaine tilted her head again to dodge perfectly, then looked at Horiyah,

And said with a smile, "You can't hit me?"

Horiyah was too angry, her breathing became short and her brain became dizzy.

Then she took a few steps back uncontrollably and sat down on the ground.

Then she looked at Elaine who was so mean that she threw melon seeds at her and cried:

"Elaine, you are too deceitful! Wooooooo... I finally turned over and it was only a few days,"

"Why did you do that to me? Woohoo! Huh... I've been bullied by the old woman for half my life,"

"And now I was finally able to stand up and call the shots,"

"And you killed me again, you're with her, aren't you?"

Elaine ate melon seeds, she said with a smile:

“Horiyah, your mistake is that you shouldn’t be so embarrassed in front of me, what’s wrong?”

“You are not the one who earns some money, and you come to me every day to show your presence,”

“Don’t forget, the money you make is dirty money, even if I didn’t expose you, someone would expose you sooner or later.”

Then, Elaine narrowed her eyes and smiled again: “Oh, You know the law too well, so I don’t know if this is a fraud?”

“If it is a fraud, the amount of money involved in your case is huge,”

“Maybe the police will come to arrest you!”

Horiyah was terrified when she heard this!

Driving all the way here, all she could think about was that her money was cut off,

And she hated Elaine in her heart, but she forgot that after she was exposed,

It seemed that it was not just that her money is cut off!

Making up stories to deceive the public, concealing income, and failing to declare taxes are all big crimes!

Just when Horiyah was at a loss, many law enforcement vehicles drove into the community one after another,

Including the police, taxation department, and industry and commerce department.

The blue and red lights on various law enforcement vehicles were constantly flashing,

Which was so dazzling that it frightened Horiyah and she trembled all over.

Among them, two police cars parked in front of Horiyah's Mercedes-Benz,

And several police officers got out of the car and walked toward her.

One of them looked at her and asked in a cold voice, "Are you, Horiyah Qian?"

Horiyah looked at the policeman in front of her, and asked with a pale face, "I'm...you...what's the matter?"

The police officer said with a blank expression: "According to the information exposed on the Internet,"

"We suspect that you are involved in fraud, and may also be involved in tax evasion."

"Please come with us and cooperate with the investigation!"

Upon hearing that she wanted to cooperate with the investigation,

Horiyah knew that he might really be doomed this time, and said in great horror:

"Officer...I...I didn't cheat...Did I make a mistake?!"

The policeman said lightly: "Did I make a mistake?"

"After the investigation is clear, we will naturally know, so hurry up and come with us!"

Then, the policeman pointed to the villa in front of him and asked,

"Is this your home? Your husband, your son, Does your mother-in-law live here?"

"They also have to cooperate with us in the investigation!"

Horiyah was so frightened that she couldn't speak,

Elaine pointed at the villa next door excitedly on the balcony and said:

“Officer, this is my house, not hers, hers is next door!”

“Her husband, her son, and her mother-in-law you are looking for all live there!”

Chapter 5327

Hearing Elaine's reminder, the police officer nodded to her, and asked, "Who are you? Do you know Horiyah?"

Elaine said with a smile: "Yes! I exposed her on the Internet!"

After hearing this, the police officer asked in surprise,

"Are you that fighter Elaine the Counterfeit Fighter?"

He gave a thumbs up and praised: "Thank you, Elaine!"

"If you hadn't exposed it, this Horiyah would have deceived more people,"

"And our Aurous Hill city would lose all face because of her! I thank you on behalf of the people of Aurous Hill!"

Elaine was flattered and said, "Oh, you're flattering me, this is what I should do!"

The policeman then ordered the people around him: "You take Horiyah into the car first,"

"Then go to the villa next door and bring back those people who appeared in the video to cooperate with the investigation!"

"Okay!" Several police officers immediately responded, and then they helped Horiyah up and brought her into the police car.

Horiyah was already terrified, trembling uncontrollably, and asked: "Officer...how will I be punished for this? You won't send me to prison..."

The policeman said coldly said: "Whether you will be sent to prison depends on whether you have violated the criminal law. If so, we will not tolerate it. We will definitely hand you over to the procuratorate for prosecution!"

Horiyah burst into tears in fright. Although she had never been in prison, she had heard about the situation there, so she was naturally terrified.

At this time, Elaine saw her crying and being stuffed into the police car, and felt even more proud. Looking at Horiyah, she shouted loudly: "You must make a good change when you go in, don't let the live broadcast room down. Ten thousand injustices look forward to you!"

Horiyah was extremely annoyed, poked her head out of the police car, and cursed: "Elaine, wait for me! I'll kill you sooner or later!"

When the policeman heard this, he immediately reprimanded: "Horiyah! Be careful what you say! Threatening the personal safety of others, even if you don't take actual actions, you can still be charged with the crime of picking quarrels and provoking trouble!"

Horiyah froze in fright, so she could only look at Elaine bitterly, then lowered her head obediently.

Soon, several police officers came to the villa next door.

At this time, Mrs. Willson was already asleep. Noah and Harold could vaguely hear noises outside, but because they were paralyzed in bed, they couldn't go out to check, so they could only lie on the bed and discuss.

Noah said to Harold: "Harold, why do I feel that the noisy sounds outside are like your mother?"

Harold said awkwardly: "Dad, grandma didn't open a window for us when she left. It's so good, I really couldn't hear it clearly, but just now I vaguely heard someone laughing, it sounds like that stinky b!tch Elaine!"

"Elaine?" Noah said in surprise: "Could it be that your mother and she are fighting?"

"Impossible." Harold muttered: "Didn't Mom leave long ago? She must have gone to the hotel, it's impossible to still be arguing with Elaine at this time."

Noah nodded in agreement: “Also... your mother has been away for a long time, maybe she is lying in the hotel and enjoying!”

After speaking, Noah said with a depressed face: “I get angry when I think of your mother, it is not her who makes a little money and feels embarrassed. She is domineering at home every day, treating us like dogs...”

Harold was also extremely helpless and sighed: “Oh dad...you know the current situation of our family, mom can earn. It’s a blessing to turn over the live broadcast with goods. As for her current temper, to be honest. The main reason is that we hurt her too much a while ago, especially you and grandma, so I didn’t treat her like a mother too!”

Noah said angrily: “You can’t blame me! It’s not like you don’t know what your mother did! Not to mention being pregnant with someone else’s child, she even infected me with a whole body of diseases! Which man would be able to bear it?”

After finishing speaking, Noah resentfully said: “That’s fine, the key thing was that the incident broke out in the hospital at that time, and everyone knew about it, so I had no place to put my face!”

“Oh, that’s right. And Elaine, that b!tch who hung dozens of green hats on her balcony, this fcuking purposely disgusted me, you say that I am completely ashamed, how can I give your mother good looks?”

Harold sighed, and took a deep breath: “Hey... Dad, let me be fair. If you want to talk about this matter, I don’t think you can blame Mom entirely.”

“If you two didn’t work together to cheat Elaine, Charlie wouldn’t have been able to send Mom to the underworld Coal mine, both of you should have been sent to the black coal mine for this matter,”

“But you hid behind and let mom face Charlie alone. Didn’t mom suffer for you? After all, mom paid so much for you, you still despise her, can she not be angry with you?”

As he said, Harold continued depressedly: "I didn't want to understand this truth earlier, if I had figured it out earlier, I would never be like you and treat mom coldly."

Noah scolded angrily: "Harold, I know, you just see your mother's prosperity now, and you want to catch up with her."

Harold hurriedly said: "I am not!"

"Come on!" Noah snorted coldly: "I don't know you yet. You have always been like that! Don't talk about your mother, even if Elaine has money for you, you can also call her mother!"

Harold said angrily: "Dad, what you said is insulting! I said it objectively, and these things are not to be blamed on Mom. Reflect on the problem yourself!"

"Fck you!" Noah said angrily: "You are a fcuking white-eyed wolf!"

Harold quickly said: "Dad, this is completely a matter of mentality. Look at the problem from a different point of view, and you must have the same idea as mine."

"Same as your uncle!" Noah said contemptuously: "I know exactly what kind of ba5tard you are!"

"Oh, dad..."

"Don't call me dad, go away!"

Harold was also a little angry and sullen as he said: "You are really stubborn! It doesn't matter if you yell at me now,"

"But if you don't correct your mentality in the future, you will definitely not spend the money your mother earns in the future!"

Harold said again: "Don't forget, mom also said today that your script is to get pancreatic cancer. Pancreatic cancer is so fast, people will be gone in a month or so, that is to say, from now on, it will take a month or two at most.

You won't be needed in Mom's live broadcast room, and if you still don't satisfy Mom by then, then you will suffer a lot!"

Hearing these words, Noah became a little flustered.

Horiyah swears at him and even fights him, he is naturally very upset, but when he thinks that Horiyah is making money like water, he can't help thinking about what Harold said just now,

If Horiyah really doesn't want to let him spend her money, wouldn't the humiliation be in vain? Moreover, Horiyah will no longer need him very soon, if she kicks him out by then, it will be even worse!

Thinking of this, he also made up his mind, thinking to himself: "It seems that I still have to get along well with Horiyah in the future. As for the little bit of dignity of a man, it's already time, so let's do nothing..."

In his heart as soon as the words fell, there was a knock on the door, and someone outside asked, "Is it Noah Willson, Harold Willson's family?"

Chapter 5328

Hearing someone knock on the door, Noah subconsciously asked: “Who is it?”

As soon as the words fell, the door was pushed open, and several police officers came in, one of them looked at Noah and Harold, and asked: “You guys are Horiyah Qian’s family?”

Noah subconsciously said: “I am... I am her husband.”

Harold also said: “I am her son...”

The police officer nodded and said: “Okay, get up come with us, and cooperate with us in our investigation.”

“Cooperate with the video investigation?” Noah asked subconsciously: “Officer, is it Horiyah? Are you sure?”

“Video?” Harold blurted out and asked: “What video? We don’t know what the situation of the video is...”

The policeman asked with disbelief: “Your video was exposed on the Internet. Haven’t you watched it yet?”

“Expose us?” Noah asked nervously: “What’s going on? I can’t even understand what you’re talking about.”

The police officer said lightly: “It’s okay if we don’t know, we’re here we will let you know there, get up and follow us.”

Noah hurriedly said: “Officer, my son and I are both paralyzed, and we haven’t recovered yet, so we can’t get up at all.”

The policeman frowned and asked: “Acting is addictive, right? Don’t think that I don’t know that you are all fake. Don’t you just act on purpose for those netizens on the Internet to see you,”

“So that they can place orders and buy things in your live broadcast room? In front of the police, you all dare to act in front of us, you are not like that.”

Noah hurriedly said: “Officer, this is a big misunderstanding. Our father and I had an accident some time ago and have been paralyzed in bed for a long time. If you don’t believe me, you can go to the hospital to check our files.”

The police officer frowned, recalling that the two of them had been lying on the bed since they entered the door, almost motionless, and believed Noah’s words a little bit.

So, he said, “If you really have mobility problems, then I’ll ask two people to help you into the car. First, go to the police station to cooperate with us in an investigation. After the investigation is over, we will send you two back.”

Noah asked nervously: “Officer, what is going on? You just said that someone exposed what we exposed? Did you expose my wife’s live streaming?” “Yes.” The police officer nodded, took out his mobile phone,

Opened the video, handed it to Noah, and said lightly: “Look for yourself, after all, you said it yourself, and there is no other person falsely accusing you or pouring dirty water on you.”

Noah stared at the video, watching it play automatically, and Horiyah’s first sentence in the video almost scared his soul away!

Although Harold, who was lying on the next bed, couldn’t see the picture, he knew what was going on from the sound, and he was so scared that he got goosebumps all over his body.

The police officer took back the phone before the video was finished, and asked in a cold voice: “Now, do you know why you were asked to go back to cooperate with the investigation?”

Noah’s forehead was already covered with cold sweat, and he stammered, “But... But my wife can’t be considered a liar when she was broadcasting the live broadcast, because we are indeed paralyzed, and we really don’t have much money for medical treatment...”

The policeman asked him: “Your wife already drives a Mercedes-Benz big G, you tell me you don’t have money for medical treatment, do you think I’ll believe it?”

Noah quickly explained: “Officer, you misunderstood, I’m not talking about now... I’m talking about when she just started live streaming... At that time we were really poor and can’t get rid of the pot,”

“So she thought of earning some rewards through live broadcasting. Unexpectedly, more and more people followed her, so she started live streaming to sell goods, and the money she earned was from live broadcasting.”

The police officer asked in a cold voice: “Since you have earned so much money, why are you still selling misery? Your wife’s Mercedes-Benz G should be enough for the living expenses and medical expenses of both of you, right?”

“Kind netizens helped you to solve the problem, after your problem was solved, why didn’t you hurry up and let it go, why did you continue to consume the sympathy of netizens for your family? You already have money that you can’t spend, but you still talk about how miserable your family is in front of the camera, do you think this is right?”

Noah was speechless for a moment. He knew that this matter was outrageous, and his family didn’t care about it. It was like a water drop chip. It was clear that 3,000 yuan was enough to cure the disease,

But he insisted on raising 3,000 yuan on the water drop chip, there must be something wrong with it. The police came to the door, which was also a situation he had imagined earlier.

In desperation, he and his son could only be carried out of the room with the assistance of several police officers.

The one who was taken out of the house with them was the old lady Willson who had just fallen asleep but was awakened by knocking on the door.

At this moment, the old lady didn't know what happened. Seeing that the police officers carried her son and grandson out, she hurriedly asked, "Noah, Harold, what's the matter with you two? What are the police arresting you for?"

The police officer quickly explained: "Grandma, please don't get me wrong. We are not going to arrest the three of you, but because the three of you are suspected of fraud, so we want the three of you to go to the police station to cooperate with us in our investigation."

Suddenly startled, she quickly waved her hands and said: "Officer, my daughter-in-law did all the deceitful things, I have never done it, you must not take my old bone into prison."

Old lady Willson, who has been in prison, has no nostalgia for that place but is full of fear.

She knew that what her daughter-in-law had done was disgraceful, and she might even be suspected of committing a crime, so she wanted to get rid of the relationship immediately, so as not to implicate herself.

However, the police officer said patiently: "Grandma, don't panic too much. We just ask you to assist in the investigation."

"If there is no problem, we will send you back." The old lady Willson had no choice but to follow the police car.

Soon, several police cars left Tomsons' and headed for the city bureau.

After arriving at the Municipal Bureau, the four members of Horiyah's family were interrogated in isolation.

Due to their poor psychological endurance, the four of them confessed the whole story within a short period of time.

What the police officers didn't expect was that Noah and Harold were actually paralyzed.

Originally, they thought that the paralysis of the two people should be fake, but now through the hospital's case and the visual judgment of the two of them, they can confirm that the two are indeed paralyzed.

This time, it made the police a little tricky.

If the cases of these two people were forged, then the family must have been convicted of fraud, but the cases of these two people are true, which proves that Horiyah did not forge documents to deceive the public.

Therefore, the crime of fraud is really not enough.

However, there is a precedent for this kind of live broadcast of selling miserable stories, and administrative punishment is generally imposed, depending on the severity of the circumstances, and administrative detention for seven to fifteen days.

So the police quickly made a decision to detain Horiyah for 10 days, and at the same time permanently ban her account on the short video platform.

Although Noah, Harold, and Mrs. Willson are accomplices, it seems that the father and son are indeed paralyzed in bed. Mrs. Willson is also old and has to take care of a pair of two people, so she will be lenient to the three to avoid punishment.

Ten days of administrative detention is already a blessing in misfortune for Horiyah.

She thought to herself: "It doesn't matter if you are detained for ten days, as long as they don't confiscate my money..."

But she just thought so, taxation the person approached her immediately and said,

"Horiyah, after our verification, your bank card account exceeded 10 million during this period, but you haven't paid a penny in tax. What's going on?"

"

Chapter 5329

Users like Horiyah can directly apply for cash withdrawals from the platform for their income from live streaming,

But the money is pre-tax, and the anchor needs to declare taxes by themselves.

But Horiyah has never filed a tax return because she is reluctant to lose a large amount of income.

Now, the taxation department also came to her door, and she panicked all of a sudden,

So she could only lie quickly and said: "Officer, you have also seen the situation in my family."

"There are indeed two paralyzed patients who need to be taken care of."

"There is an old woman who needs to be taken care of,"

"And I was really busy, so I didn't take care of it for a while..."

As she spoke, she had a flash of inspiration, and quickly made up for herself:

"You see, it didn't take long for me to live broadcast the goods."

"The time, in total, is only a month or so. In fact,"

"I planned to file tax returns as soon as I finish my busy days..."

The staff of the tax department knew that she must be lying,

But just as she said, it has only been more than a month since the live broadcast begin.

If she said that she forgot, or was too busy to pay taxes for a while,

The tax department would have no way to prove that she was deliberately evading taxes.

So, the tax officer gave her a step up: “We have indeed understood your situation,”

“And there are indeed some objective factors, so we will not investigate whether there is tax evasion.”

“You only need to declare a tax return as soon as possible according to your actual income. That’s it.”

Horiyah asked subconsciously: “What’s the tax rate for our individual tax?”

The tax officer explained: “Your live delivery of goods belongs to labor service remuneration,”

“And labor service remuneration belongs to citizens’ comprehensive income.”

“After paying, the tax rate is applicable from 3% to 45%.”

“Since your amount has already reached the highest level, 45% is applicable.”

“Ah?” Horiyah immediately cried: “45%... This... this is too much...”

The tax officer said seriously: “Paying personal income tax according to the law is the obligation of every citizen,”

“And our personal tax is not high in the world.”

“The highest personal income tax in Japan is above 50%, and in the United States it is also 45%!”

Horiyah wanted to die, but she was able to get a clear picture of the situation at a critical moment.

She thought to herself: "Since my income has been exposed, paying taxes must be necessary."

"Those celebrities who evade taxes basically have no good end, and I am surely going to be the same..." "

"Besides, I am not so having bad luck. After all, I had a short time to make money,"

"So I can use it as an excuse that I forgot to pay taxes or have no time to pay taxes."

"Make up a reason for myself, otherwise, when the time comes,"

"I will pay taxes and fines, and the amount will only be even greater!"

At this point, Horiyah could only nod honestly and said:

"I am willing to pay taxes! I am willing to pay taxes!"

"Wait for me to get out, and I'll pay the taxes immediately!"

At this time, she thought to herself, even if she cut off her income and paid the income tax,

She still has at least several million cash in hand.

The fantasy of hundreds of millions and billions is much less, but a few million is enough for her to live by herself.

Seeing that her attitude was not bad, the tax officer gave her some advice and left.

At this time, Horiyah, as if she had just escaped a catastrophe,

Slumped on the interrogation chair and let out a sigh of relief.

Seeing this, the police officer said in a cold voice:

“Let me tell you something from the bottom of my heart.”

“You should thank Elaine who exposed you. Today,”

“By exposing you and letting you rein in the precipice, you will not make a big mistake!”

Chapter 5330

After hearing this, Horiyah was naturally dissatisfied,

And she couldn't help but think to herself:

"Elaine, that stinky b!tch, she cut off my money, and still wants me to thank her?"

"I will be sorry if I don't find a chance to kill her myself!"

Seeing her depressed face, the policeman said,

"Do you think I'm joking with you? To tell you the truth, we've already seen the video she exposed you on,"

"And you said you were going to let your Husband pretend to have pancreatic cancer,"

"Your son pretended to have uremia, and your mother-in-law pretended to be blind from crying."

"The reason why you can only be detained for ten days is that your husband and son are indeed paralyzed."

"The law defines it as a crime of fraud for you,"

"If you really do what you just said, it will be a proper crime of fraud!"

"At that time, maybe the court will sentence you to ten years!"

"Ah?!" Horiyah said in horror, "Will I be sentenced for as long as ten years?"

The police officer said calmly, "Once it is determined as a crime of fraud,"

"The amount of money involved in your case is already huge."

“The starting sentence is ten years, and all illegal gains will be confiscated.”

“If your money increases again during this period,”

“You will definitely be sentenced to more than ten years or even longer.”

Horiyah was stunned, she didn't expect, However, selling miserably in the live broadcast,

There will be such serious consequences, and it will even touch criminal law.

However, even though Elaine indirectly helped Horiyah rein in the precipice,

Horiyah could not forgive her at all.

She still secretly vowed in her heart that after she got out,

She must find a way to take revenge on Elaine.

At the same time.

Horiyah's video is still fermenting on the Internet.

More and more people who bought things in Horiyah's live broadcast room.

All were filled with righteous indignation when they saw the video exposing Horiyah.

They originally placed an order to buy goods in her live broadcast room out of sympathy,

And the poor quality of the goods had long made them very dissatisfied,

But out of sympathy for her and her family, they had never asked for a return.

But now, when they saw Horiyah's video, saw her ugly face,

And even see her treating her family as a wrong person, they are also very dissatisfied.

As a result, many people began to find Customer Service,

Hoping to return the things they bought from Horiyah's live broadcast room,

And also hoped that the platform would impose heavy fines on Horiyah.

The operation team of the short video platform held an emergency meeting at headquarters.

During the meeting, the executives agreed that the platform must give consumers a satisfactory answer as soon as possible,

Not only to effectively appease their anger but also to severely punish,

Horiyah's behavior so that other anchors can learn from it and never make the same mistake again.

Therefore, the group's chief lawyer made a suggestion.

He felt that the platform should pay these consumers in advance,

And return all the orders purchased in Horiyah's live broadcast room in full.

The total turnover of Horiyah's live broadcast room is about 60 million yuan,

Which is just a drop in the bucket for the platform.

In addition, the platform has to recover from Horiyah,

And those merchants who asked Horiyah to sell the goods after the first payment,

And ask them to bear this part of the cost.

If they refuse to bear it, they will be punished.

If they sue, once they win the case, they must make compensation.

If they still refuse, the platform can also apply to the court for enforcement.

In this way, Horiyah must pay out all the income from her live streaming.

If she refuses to pay, she will be punished by law.

This will also greatly deter other live-streaming anchors!

Horiyah, who had just been sent to the detention center,

Was still grateful that she could keep at least half of her income after going out to pay taxes.

But what she didn't know was that every penny she earned would have to be refunded!

Chapter 5331

As the popularity of the video continues to increase,

And Horiyah was formally detained, the City Police also released the results of the incident to the public.

At first, when netizens heard that Horiyah was only sentenced to ten days of administrative detention, they were dissatisfied with the punishment.

However, the police also showed the public the diagnosis certificates of Horiyah's husband and son. The father and son were indeed paralyzed in bed for several months, and because of lack of money, they did not receive active and effective treatment.

However, when netizens first saw this article, many people were skeptical, because, in Elaine's follow-up exposure materials, it was said that this family actually lived in the famous Tomson Villa, and the unit price exceeded 100 million yuan, so everyone was questioning since Horiyah can live in Tomson, even if her husband and son are really paralyzed, how could she not treat them.

The police also immediately disclosed to the public the property rights of the villa where Horiyah's family lived, proving that the villa was not owned by her or her family, but owned by a business tycoon Regnar Wu.

Regnar was originally a well-known entrepreneur in the country, and some time ago his son was even more famous all over the country, so people learned that this villa is Regnar's property, after Regnar lent this villa to the family, It is no longer in vain to question.

People who learned the truth of the incident also accepted the decision of the City Police to detain Horiyah for ten days, and the City Police also joined forces with the video platform to permanently ban Horiyah's short video account, so that she will never be able to live broadcast, this processing method also made everyone applaud.

For a while, netizens all over the country praised the efficiency of the City Police. After all, it has only been two or three hours since the video was released, and the City Police have completed the processing in such a short period of time, which is indeed very fast.

And the official short video platform is not idle.

They also quickly released the punishment decision of the platform side.

Including the full refund of consumers' purchases, and at the same time formally launched the prosecution of Horiyah, demanding that she return all live broadcast income.

However, since Horiyah has squandered a lot of money earned, it is definitely impossible for her to make up for this hole. At that time, Horiyah will probably be listed by the court as a defendant because she cannot fully refund her income.

The executor of dishonesty, by that time, Horiyah will either find a way to make money to fill these holes, or she will have to live a hard life as a scammer.

Seeing these reports, Claire sighed helplessly and said to Charlie: "Mom offended aunt to death again this time... They are all relatives, and they live so close. Next time we meet how can I look up? How embarrassing it will be in the future..."

Charlie smiled, and said: "This is not something we need to consider, besides, with mom's personality, if she is not exposed, mom will probably be angry."

Claire nodded lightly. She knew her mother's character. If her aunt's live streaming was better and better, her mother's mentality would definitely become more and more unbalanced.

At this time, Elaine, after seeing these punishment decisions on her mobile phone, was ecstatic in her heart and danced excitedly.

She hugged her phone excitedly and yelled: “Hahaha, Horiyah, you see the day! Didn’t you drive a big G? Didn’t you buy Cullinan? Didn’t you buy a villa? I see how you pay back these after you came out!”

And in the WeChat group jointly formed with Gina and others voiced in the group: “Oh Elaine, you are too good! You brought Horiyah down in one fell swoop!”

There was this message from the next person: “Yes, Elaine! Your move is really good!”

The third one joined in as she laughed and said: “I have been seeing them unhappy since I lived with their family, and today I finally came out. You still have a way, Elaine!”

Elaine snorted triumphantly: “Of course! I’m not bragging, it’s like playing with Horiyah!”

Gina sighed: “I don’t know where I can buy firecrackers. If I can, I have to set them off to celebrate!”

Upon hearing this, Elaine’s eyes lit up, and then she came out of the room on crutches, moved to the door of Jacob’s room, knocked on the door, and shouted: “Jacob, open the door quickly!”

The somewhat decadent Jacob said impatiently inside: “What are you shooting for? I want to sleep!”

Elaine said impatiently: “If I tell you to open the door, you will open it, why so much nonsense! Hurry up open it for me now!”

After saying that, she began to slap vigorously again.

Jacob had no choice but to open the door, glanced at her, and said annoyed, “Tell me if you have anything to do.”

Elaine looked at Jacob, saw that he was only wearing a pair of briefs, frowned, and said, “Hurry up and put your pants on.” Put it on, and drive me out to buy two sets of firecrackers, I want to set off firecrackers to celebrate!”

“firecrackers?” Jacob muttered dissatisfiedly: “It’s just that the New Year is not around the corner, what kind of firecrackers are you setting off!”

Jacob waved his hands impatiently: “You can pull the ball down! The city is not allowed to shoot crackers during the Chinese New Year, you want to let it go now? Are you kidding me?”

Elaine said angrily: “I just want to do it now! Don’t talk so much nonsense, hurry up and drive me out to look for it, and see where I can buy it!”

Jacob snorted: “You can do that if you want, don’t blame me for not reminding you if you are detained at that time.”

When Elaine heard about the detention, she was startled and panicked.

It stands to reason that she, a ghost of Bedford Mountain Institute, has been detained in both China and the United States. She is already a veteran, and there is nothing to be afraid of.

But the key point is that Horiyah has just been detained, and now she hates Elaine to the bone,

So in Elaine’s view, if she really goes in and is locked up in the same detention center with her, then she will rip her alive?

So Elaine warned her in her heart: “I’d better be more honest during this time...”

Thinking of this, she had already decided to give up.

Seeing her gloomy expression, Jacob sighed deliberately, and said, “Oh, since you want to let go so much, I’ll take you to look for it.”

After that, he grabbed his trousers and picked up the car keys.

Putting on his pants, he said, “Let’s go, let’s go now.”

Elaine's mouth twitched twice, and she waved her hand and said, "Oh, forget it, let's not go."

Jacob asked with a funny face: "Don't forget! You said it yourself, it's such a great event that the whole world celebrates, it can't be justified without setting off some crackers?"

He continued: "I have a friend who seems to be a firecracker, and he has a black warehouse in the suburbs."

"He specially hides fireworks and firecrackers, let's go there directly, I'll give you a whole set of firecrackers with a sound of 100,000 rings, and I'll get you some firecrackers, so it's sure to be lively!"

Elaine was even more excited when she heard this. She shook her head and said, "Forget it, I really won't go, it's too late, I'm sleepy."

She waved her hand and said, "Then what, you go to bed quickly, I'm going back to the room too."

Chapter 5332

Jacob said with a smile: “Oh, look at you, let’s go! My pants are all on!”

After Elaine gave up the idea of buying firecrackers to celebrate, Wendy rushed to the police station and brought Noah, Harold, and the old lady out of the police station.

Tonight, when Wendy was having a meeting at the company, she received news that her mother had an accident, so she drove a company car and hurried home, but before she got home, the police called her and asked her to go to the police station.

So she hurried to the police station again, and after going through the formalities, she picked up her father, brother, and grandma.

On the way back, Wendy was driving, the old lady was sitting in the co-driver, Noah and Harold were slumped in the back seat, bound by seat belts.

In the car, the old lady kept crying, muttering: “The Willson family is over...It’s completely over...”

Harold also had tears in his eyes and scolded through gritted teeth: “That stinky b!tch Elaine. Damn it! Our family has been ruined by her! The whole family’s chance to stand up has been ruined by her!”

Noah also gritted his teeth, and said coldly: “When I recover, I will definitely find a chance to abolish her! If I don’t take revenge, I, Noah Willson, will swear that I will not be a human being!”

Harold said without hesitation: “Dad! Count me in then! I want her life too!”

“Enough!” Wendy who was driving suddenly turned the car over. Stopped by the side of the road, shouted angrily, and reprimanded: “You don’t have a long memory, do you forgot how you were paralyzed? How dare you go to trouble her?”

When the father and son heard this, immediately withered down.

The reason why they were paralyzed was that they wanted to find an opportunity to take revenge on Elaine, but unexpectedly, Cynthia was also tied up in the beauty salon by mistake, and finally ended up with their hands and feet amputated.

Harold recalled back then, although he still had lingering fears in his heart, he still muttered a little dissatisfied: “Anyway, I can’t swallow this breath! Originally, our family could become billionaires! Maybe it will be worth billions in a few years! But Let Elaine do this, it’s all fcked up! How can you let me be reconciled!”

Wendy said very seriously: “Brother, don’t daydream here! I said long ago that the live streaming that mom made was a thunderbolt, and it would explode sooner or later! And the later it explodes, the more powerful it would have been.” Do you know why you and dad can come out today? It’s because the thunderstorm was early!”

“And you are really paralyzed in bed! If you follow up like what mom said in the video and pretend to be terminally ill. Then if mom had to be sentenced, you two had to go in too! At that time, when people go to prison, all the money they earn will be confiscated!”

Harold said indignantly: “There are too many people selling misery and live broadcasting goods. I didn’t see anyone was arrested.”

Wendy said angrily: “mom, isn’t she being arrested now?! Do you still want to wait for yourself to be caught too?”

Harold said angrily: “Wendy... I’m your Brother! Why are you trying so hard to hate me...”

Wendy said in a very dissatisfied tone: “Brother, if you are still so incompetent in the future, then I don’t care about you!”

After finishing speaking, she raised her volume again, and said: “If no one in the family is successful, then I will move out from home tomorrow, and no one will care about you in the future!”

Noah said quickly: "Wendy, don't be angry, it's not a day or two for your brother to be incompetent, don't follow him like that..."

Wendy sighed, and said angrily: "Dad, I have already persuaded mom not to use such crooked brains for money! When you targeted Second Aunt back then, the end was already miserable enough Don't make the same mistakes again, but she just won't listen!"

"I told you at the time that my income is getting better and better. You and brother have not been able to get good treatment before, which has delayed a lot, but now that I have some money,"

"I can send you to the hospital for proper treatment and recovery, but mom just wants to keep you by her side to live broadcast the misfortune, and as a result, both of you have not recovered from your injuries, and she has tossed herself into this..."

Noah also sighed melancholy: "Wendy, you are right..."

Wendy was silent for a moment, as if she had made some decision, she suddenly restarted the car, turned right at the next intersection where she should go straight, and then said: "Forget it! I'll send you two to the hospital now! You two should heal your injuries quickly, and after you recover, go out and find a serious job!"

Noah nodded and said dejectedly: "To be honest, I've been lying on the bed for half a year, and I'm going crazy. I'll go find a job after I'm done..."

After finishing speaking, he looked at Harold again, and said: "Harold, you have been fooling around for half your life, it's time to do something! When the time comes, both of us will look for a job together, and neither of us can sit idle at home and eat free food!"

Harold also knew that his dream of being a rich second generation had been shattered, so he could only nod his head, choked up, and said: "I know Dad... I will work hard when I recover from my injury..."

Mrs. Willson is a fine person. She knew that Horiyah could not stand up now, and she might have to rely on Wendy in the future.

In addition, seeing that her son and grandson had already expressed their opinions to Wendy, she hurriedly said to Wendy:

“Wendy, why don’t grandma go to the supermarket to find a job, even if I still pull plastic bags for others? At least I can share some income with the family...”

Wendy shook her head and said seriously: “Grandma, don’t go out to work anymore, you are so old, and my current income is enough to support you, so you stay at home and take care of yourself.”

The old lady breathed a sigh of relief when she heard this, and at the same time she was a little thankful, after all, she was old, and it would be difficult for her to adapt to work again.

No one at this age wants to run around for a living anymore, and the old lady is the same. And when she heard that her granddaughter was willing to provide for her, she was very satisfied.

However, Wendy’s tone suddenly became serious at this time, and she said seriously: “Grandma, I have something to say first. You must not engage in those petty thoughts about family politics when you are at home from now on!”

The old lady quickly argued: “Wendy, I don’t engage in any family politics...”

Wendy said seriously: “Grandma, when our grandfather was still there, we were quite united. He treated my father and second uncle like a bowl of water, grandpa won’t show a preference for me, my brother, or sister Claire, but after grandpa left, you took over the Willson family and immediately started to isolate the second uncle’s family with my parents and my brother and me.”

“Not only did one family become two families, but even the Willson family’s business plummeted. Later, the company went bankrupt and closed down, and even the house was gone, so now we can only rely on others!”

After speaking, Wendy immediately added: “Of course, this is not your responsibility alone. My father, mom, my brother and I are all responsible. I was young and ignorant at the time, and I targeted sister Claire and brother-in-law everywhere. I did a lot of wrong things and took a lot of detours.”

“Fortunately, I now know where my mistakes are, and I have changed my mind and started a new life.”

“Therefore, my career is now steadily improving. If our family can realize the mistakes we made back then, make good corrections in the future, and the days in the future will definitely be better.”

The old lady had an embarrassed expression, but she also said a little indignantly: “I targeted your second uncle’s family at the beginning, mainly because Claire was full of rebelliousness. I wanted her to divorce Charlie, but she just won’t listen...”

Wendy immediately said in a cold voice: “Fortunately, Sister Claire didn’t listen to you! If she had listened to you and divorced Charlie and married Wendell, then she would have been married to Wendell now.”

“I’m afraid they had nothing like us! Although the Zhang family was good at the beginning, they went bankrupt a long time ago. You don’t know this! And look at how happy Claire is now! The villa they live in is not a charity from others.”

“And my brother-in-law is also a prominent figure in the city, with him around, no one will dare to bully Claire’s family!”

Wendy choked with red eyes and said, “I used to listen to you for everything. Yes, but look at how many detours I have been led by you. At first, you asked me this and that man one after the other and ruined my reputation.”

“No one is chasing me now! mom managed to escape from the black coal mine, and it was you who took the lead in isolating her and insulting her,”

“So that our family has come to this end step by step! All these prove that you have no ability to be in charge of the Willson family at all!”

Mrs. Willson’s face flushed with embarrassment, she wished she could break through the cracks in the ground and get in.

Wendy wiped her tears at this time, and said very forcefully: “From today on, I will have the final say on everything in the Willson family!”

“I hope you put away those thoughts and stop making trouble! As long as you can live a calm and down-to-earth life,”

“I will definitely give you a pension, but if you still can't fix what you have, then I'm sorry, even if you go to court to sue me, I won't support you anymore!”

Chapter 5333

Wendy's strength shocked Mrs. Willson, and at the same time, couldn't help but feel a chill down her back.

She was startled because she did not expect that Wendy, who has always been led by her own nose, has become more and more powerful since she became the manager of the etiquette company. She has even made it clear that the family will listen to her from now on;

As for the chills on her back, it is because she just realized today that Wendy has never forgiven what she did back then, and the reason why she doesn't care about her is that she doesn't want to think about not taking revenge on her, it is mainly because she is old.

Mrs. Willson is not a fool. She knows that in a family, whoever has the money has the right to speak for the whole family.

She is old and has no assets, and even supporting herself has become a problem. In this case, it is impossible for her to continue to run the Willson family.

And if she wanted to live without worrying about food and clothing, she naturally couldn't anger Wendy.

So, she could only honestly say, "Wendy... Don't worry, grandma is no longer the grandma she used to be... From now on, I will never do things that are good or bad again. From now on, everything in this family will be up to you.."

Wendy saw that the old lady's attitude was sincere, and the anger on her face dissipated a lot. She nodded and said, "Grandma, I'm going to send father and brother to the hospital first. Asking you to take care of them. It's unrealistic, you should rest at home for the next few days, and I will ask the nurses to take care of them at the hospital, and after mom comes out, I will ask mom to go to the hospital to help."

Mrs. Willson also knows that in her own situation, let alone going to the hospital to take care of her son and grandson, even if it is about cooking for them, she is a little powerless, so as long as she doesn't make any trouble, she is making a contribution to the family.

So she nodded without thinking and said, “Don’t worry, Wendy, there is still a lot of firewood, rice, oil, and salt at home. Ymom also bought a lot of chicken, fish, meat, and eggs earlier, which is enough for my temporary living needs.”

Harold thought of something and quickly said, “Wendy, you have to drive away mom’s Mercedes-Benz! That car is still parked in front of Charlie and Claire’s house!”

Wendy said blankly, “I want to drive you! I won’t go there now.”

Harold was in a hurry, and hurriedly said, “You drive that car to our house first, and when I recover later, I will naturally drive that car...”

Wendy turned her head and looked contemptuously at him, she said in a cold voice, “You may not have watched the news. The short video platform where Mom live broadcasted the goods has already issued a statement, asking Mom to return all the live broadcast income, and is ready to start legal proceedings.”

“In other words, every penny from Mom’s live broadcast must be returned. Including the Mercedes-Benz big g, the car is already second-hand, and there will definitely be a gap between the discounted amount and the purchase amount, and the money she wasted on time and the money she spent on ordering Rolls-Royce Cullinan will all be big holes that she will fill in in the future, and if she can’t make up for these holes, she will probably become a douchebag in the future.”

“Ah?! “Harold suddenly said in horror, “Mom has worked so hard for so long, can’t even keep the car?!”

Noah and Harold were sent to the hospital, and Horiyah’s dream of getting rich was officially broken.

...

The next day, August 5th.

Nanako, her father, and her aunt took the private jet of the Ito family and flew to Aurous Hill in the morning.

Arriving at Aurous Hill at random, there are maids carefully selected by Nanako from home, as well as a large number of high-end flowers purchased from all over Japan.

In the field of agriculture, the Americans are good at genetic modification, while the Japanese are good at breeding, and Japan is more proficient in high-end categories. Many high-end fruits that can be named are all cultivated in Japan, from the Fuji apples in the early years to the current sunny apples. Wang grapes, red-faced strawberries, and spring tangerines, the island country really has a set in this regard.

And the flowers Nanako brought are also the top varieties carefully cultivated in the local area, which are not only plump and beautiful but also very fresh.

Since Koichi Tanaka arrived in Aurous Hill a few days ahead of Ito's family, a team was specially arranged to pick him up today.

When the Ito family left the airport by car, the flowers that arrived at random were also transported away by multiple refrigerated trucks prepared in advance.

Although Charlie was the only thing in her heart, Nanako chose the Shangri-La Hotel as her first stop.

However, Ito Yuhiko did not go to Shangri-La but was taken by Hiroshi Tanaka to Tomson. Before the wedding, Ito Yuhiko did not plan to go to Shangri-La, because he is also a well-known figure in Japan after, and he is worried that his secret to rejuvenating his legs will be exposed to too many people.

When Nanako's convoy arrived at Shangri-La, Issac got the news.

Knowing that she was coming, he immediately called Charlie and reported the news to him.

When Charlie heard that Nanako was coming, the first reaction in his heart was naturally a very pleasant surprise. Just as Claire went to the company, his mother-in-law forced his father-in-law to drive and take her out to get some fresh air. He was the only one at home, so he simply drove to the Shangri-La Hotel.

And Ruoli has been preparing for her parents' wedding in the sky garden of Shangri-La since yesterday. She knows that her mother has not been easy these years, so she wants to do her best to create an unforgettable event for the wedding.

Because the sky garden of Shangri-La is usually not open to the public, this time it was especially used for the wedding of Zynn and Roma, so Ruoli also had enough time to make on-site preparations in the early stage, unlike many popular hotel banquet halls, which are only allowed the night before the wedding. Start to arrange, the time is particularly hasty.

At this time, she was discussing the plan of the set with the project leader of the wedding company, when she suddenly saw Nanako walking in with a group of maids, she went forward in surprise and said, “Miss Ito, came here so early? I thought you would arrive tomorrow or the day after tomorrow.”

Nanako smiled and said, “On the eighth is the wedding of uncle and aunt, how can I come too late.”

“I brought a lot of flowers, and the staff will bring them up one after another later, and I will show you how to match them on the spot, and see which feeling you prefer.”

Ruoli asked subconsciously, “If you arrange the flowers now, I’m afraid it won’t last three days. Oh, my god?”

Nanako said with a smile, “The flowers I brought this time are specially used to discuss the plan with you. I have already arranged the flowers for the wedding. I will carefully select and prune the branches on the morning of the 7th.”

“They will be transported to Aurous Hill by air, and I have already told the supplier that the flowers cut in the morning of the 7th should not be fully bloomed so that all arrangements will be made on the evening of the 7th, and the flowers will be given enough water. It only takes one night, and the flowers can be guaranteed to be in the best state for the wedding on the 8th!”

Ruoli said with a look of surprise, “This... prepare two batches of flowers in this way, and they are all airlifted the cost will be too high?”

Nanako patted her hand and smiled slightly, “This cost is not worth mentioning to the Ito family, so don’t worry too much about it. Our goal is to let uncles and aunts hold a perfect wedding, a few flowers are nothing.”

Ruoli was moved in her heart, and said very reverently, “Miss Ito, thank you so much...”

Nanako shook her head and said with a smile, “After what happened to my parents, We are friends now, why are you being so polite to me?”

Ruoli nodded lightly, she understood the meaning of Nanako’s words, her mother and Nanako’s father were disabled people with amputations until they got Charlie’s pill in the United States at the same time, and it was that experience that made the two of them quickly get acquainted.

So, Ruoli asked Nanako, “Excuse me, is Mr. Ito here?”

“He went to the residence to rest, and he asked me to convey that he will definitely come to congratulate on the wedding day.”

After that, she asked Ruoli again, “Is Aunt He here?”

“For the wedding dress, Ms. Song arranged for a designer to come here to tailor it for her, and Mr. Chen arranged for a presidential suite to facilitate preparations for the wedding in the next few days.” Nanako nodded and smiled, “That’s fine, let Aunt He take care of herself, The wedding scene will be arranged by us juniors.”

Ruoli nodded slightly, and then asked Nanako, “By the way, Ms. Ito, did you tell Mr. Wade in advance when you came here today?”

“No.” Nanako slightly said shyly, “He must be busy, so I didn’t tell him in advance.”

Ruoli smiled and said, ” Even if you don’t tell him, Mr. Chen will tell him as soon as possible. Mr. Wade values you so much, maybe he is on the way here now.”

Nanako said with a blushing face, “I don’t know... I think Mr. Charlie also attaches great importance to you...”

Ruoli said in a rare and shy way, “I... The situation is different from yours...I am Mr. Wade’s subordinate, and you are Mr. Wade’s confidante...”

Nanako looked at her and asked curiously, “Is it really just a subordinate?”

Ruoli For a while, said unnaturally, “It’s really just a subordinate...Mr. Wade has saved me many times and helped me so much. Naturally, I will always follow him to repay his kindness to me. So naturally, I am his subordinate...”

Nanako nodded slightly, and said with a smile, “Actually, I envy you more, as his subordinate, at least you can see him often, unlike me, it is not easy to see him.”

Ruoli was slightly taken aback when she heard this.

Originally, she was very envious of Nanako. After all, anyone with a discerning eye could see that although Charlie also had many confidantes, he had a special preference for her.

But if you think about it carefully, what Nanako said is not unreasonable.

She usually lives in Japan, and it is really not easy to meet Charlie. Unlike herself, she is in Aurous Hill, so there are naturally many opportunities to meet him.

Just when she was sighing in her heart, there was a sound of high heels, and Zhiyu, who was wearing a professional suit and looking very capable, walked in quickly.

Seeing her coming, Ruoli quickly said to Nanako, “Miss Ito, my sister is here, you should know her too, right?”

Nanako smiled and nodded, “I know, after all, we are both are shareholders of ISU.”

Zhiyu had already walked quickly in front of Ruoli at this time, and Ruoli said happily, “Sister, why are you here?”

Zhiyu said with a smile, “Dad is getting married. As his daughter, I must come here.”

Then, she looked at Nanako, smiled, and said, “Miss Ito is here, long time no see.”

Nanako nodded, and said with a smile, “Long time no see, Miss Su.”

Zhiyu Looked around, she asked Ruoli, “Ruoli, isn’t dad here?”

Ruoli said with some embarrassment, “Well... Dad is in the presidential suite... to accompany mom... to try on the wedding dress.”

Zhiyu nodded slightly, she asked again, “Is Mr. Wade there?”

She said in a low-key manner, “I asked Mr. Wade to give brother a chance to come back to attend the wedding...”

“Brother is still on his way to kowtow. Dad is getting married. As the eldest son, he should be there, but I don’t know Wade. Do you agree, sir...”

As soon as the words fell, she heard a familiar voice that often sounded repeatedly in her dreams,

“Since Ms. Su wants Zhifei to come to the wedding, then I will arrange for someone to pick him up!”

Hearing this voice, the three women followed the voice and saw that Charlie had already stepped into the sky garden.

The expressions of the three women were unconsciously excited at this moment.

But because they knew that Charlie was talking about Zhiyu’s brother, Ruoli and Nanako just smiled at Charlie and didn’t speak.

Zhiyu was overjoyed, and quickly confirmed with Charlie, “Mr. Wade, you mean, can you bring my brother back?”

“Yes.”

Charlie nodded, and said calmly, “But it can only be for the wedding, the wedding ends, and he will continue his unfinished punishment.”

Zhiyu asked subconsciously, “Then... Mr. Wade, if brother comes back to attend the wedding, after the wedding,”

“He will still return to the place where he was picked up before, or start everything from the beginning?”

Charlie smiled and said, “Of course, he will go back to where he came from, how could I let him start from the beginning.”

Zhiyu immediately breathed a sigh of relief, and said gratefully, “Thank you, Mr. Wade, for your generosity. Then I will arrange for someone to pick him up...”

Charlie waved his hand, “I’ll let Issac pick him up, your brother’s movements, Issac’s subordinates have been watching, and they can pick him up at any time,”

“Besides, he’s been away for so long, lives and sleeps all day long, and has no contact information on him, so it will be difficult for you to find him in a while.”

“Okay...” Zhiyu nodded, and said respectfully, “Then I will trouble Mr. Wade.”

Charlie said, “I’ll make arrangements now, and if it’s quick, he will be able to arrive in Aurous Hill tonight.”

Zhiyu mustered up her courage and asked, “That... Mr. Wade... can I ask you one more thing...”

Charlie nodded and said, “Say it to me.”

Zhiyu pursed her lips, and said quietly, “You know, mom has been living in Aurous Hill since the divorce, and she missed her brother very much during this time, so I think brother will come back this time, You can let him meet mom too.”

Chapter 5334

Charlie readily agreed and said, “No problem, I will ask Issac to bring him back before tonight. From today until August 10th, he can move freely within the jurisdiction of Aurous Hill City. At eight o’clock in the morning, let him come to Shangri-La on time and report to Issac.”

Zhiyu didn’t expect that although her father and Roma’s wedding date was on the eighth, Charlie gave an extra two days, and she felt complacent and very grateful, so she said without thinking,

“Okay, Mr. Wade, I will stay in Aurous Hill and keep an eye on him, and make sure that he will report to Shangri-La on time at eight o’clock in the morning on August 10!”

At this time, Issac learned that Charlie had come to the hotel, So when he heard the news, Charlie called him to the front and asked, “Old Chen, where is Zhifei?”

Issac was slightly taken aback, then glanced at Zhiyu, and said awkwardly “Master Su has gone for about a third of his time, and he has already arrived in Sanqin Province.”

Charlie nodded and said, “You can arrange for someone to bring Master Su back. Remember, mark the location where you picked him up, and send him back to the original place on August 10th.”

“Okay.” Issac said without thinking, “I’ll arrange for the local men to pick him up by helicopter. We have a plane at Chang’an Airport, and when Master Su arrives, the plane can take off and bring him back directly.”

“Okay.” Charlie instructed, “You make arrangements as soon as possible.”

...

Soon, a helicopter came from three The outskirts of Chang’an, the capital of Qin Province, took off and flew quickly all the way to the southeast.

The straight-line distance between here and Zhifei's location is only more than 40 kilometers, and the helicopter can reach him in only ten minutes at full power.

At this moment, Zhifei, who was walking on the land of Sanqin, continued his pilgrimage even though he had a scruffy beard and was covered in tatters.

Although his body was tattered, he wore thick protective gear on his hands and knees. For every three steps he took, he had to kneel on the ground, and then he kowtowed to the ground before getting up. After getting up, he took another three steps and continued to kneel down to continue the cycle.

When he first started on the road, Zhifei's body couldn't bear such high-intensity exercise at all, and his body was tortured. He had already reached his limit by walking three to four kilometers a day, which was much slower than the speed of ten kilometers a day for normal believers.

However, with the passage of time and the longer and longer distances, he gradually adapted to this rhythm, and gradually increased from three to four kilometers a day to the current seven or eight kilometers.

In more than five months, he has traveled more than a thousand kilometers.

Originally, he felt that he was a standard outlier when he kowtowed three times on the road during the day and slept in the open at night.

But as he walked farther and farther, he gradually discovered on the road that there were many people who, like himself, kowtowed their long heads and made pilgrimages to the southwest.

The difference between them is that these people are all people of faith, and Zhifei is an atheist himself.

Others do this for their faith, but he has to do this because Charlie ordered him to do it.

However, as the distance traveled got farther and farther, Zhifei's mentality became more and more relaxed.

In the process of progress, he almost replayed his life of more than 20 years several times.

During the review process, Zhifei also became more and more aware of his many mistakes and shortcomings in the past.

Over time, he felt that he was a guilty person.

Relying on the title of the young master of the Su family to be arrogant, domineering, and incompetent, is the first crime;

Being rescued by Charlie without gratitude is the second crime;

His father was taken away by his grandfather, his mother, and his sister were almost murdered by his grandfather, and their life and death were unknown At that time, for the sake of his future, he went to the culprit to compromise. This is the third deadly sin.

Over time, although Zhifei didn't have any religious beliefs, he was surprised to find that the punishment that Charlie gave him, which was similar to corporal punishment, could calm his heart down.

After the mind calmed down, the daily fatigue of the body was no longer a kind of torture to him.

He is like a person who has never exercised but became addicted to fitness because of his insistence on exercising. He gradually began to immerse himself in it, unable to extricate himself. As long as it is not a strong wind and rain, he will never stop moving.

Moreover, after he reflected on his mistakes and sins over the years, the hatred for Charlie gradually disappeared in his heart, and he finally understood Charlie's intention of making him make a pilgrimage all the way.

In the past, he was dazzled by interests and material desires, and his family and humanity were greatly affected by this. After such training, his material desires have already been reduced to the extreme. Luxury houses, luxury cars, yachts, and airplanes are all things to him. It's all a passing day, and now he only needs to fill his stomach every day, and he has already lived a very fulfilling life.

With the reduction of material desires, his humanity gradually recovered. He began to miss his relatives and sympathize with the poor people along the way. When he saw the poor areas, he silently remembered them in his heart, hoping that when he had the ability in the future, he would do what he can do for them.

In Zhifei's mental journey, he not only overcame the difficulties and obstacles on the road but more importantly, he was purified and sublimated on his own spiritual level.

Just as he continued to kowtow three steps at a time, there was a whistling sound of a helicopter in the sky, and a helicopter quickly flew in front of him from far and near, and then landed slowly in front of him.

After kowtowing, Zhifei stood up from the ground, looked at the helicopter, and wondered why the helicopter blocked his way.

At this moment, the hatch of the helicopter opened, and a middle-aged man jumped out of the plane, stepped in front of Zhifei, and said, "Master Su, please come with us to meet our Young Master."

"Your young master?!"

Zhifei asked in amazement, "Who is your young master?"

The middle-aged man said respectfully, "My young master is Aurous Hill, Charlie Wade!"

"Charlie Wade?!" When Zhifei learned that the middle-aged man in front of him was actually sent by Charlie, he was horrified in his heart!

He looked at the man and asked in surprise, "You say that Mr. Wade invited me back?"

"Yes." The middle-aged man nodded and said seriously, "The plane is already waiting to take off at the airport. You send me back to Aurous Hill."

Zhifei widened his eyes and said, "Hi, I want to know, I haven't reached the finish line yet, why did Mr. Wade let me go back now?"

The middle-aged man didn't hide anything, and said directly, "Young Master Su, your father, Mr. Zynn, is getting married soon, and the wedding will be held in Aurous Hill. What Mr. Wade means is, let me pick you up to attend the wedding, and come back to continue the pilgrimage after the wedding is over."

"Father is getting married?" Zhifei was dumbfounded for a while, but he quickly recovered and asked,

"Is my father going to marry Aunt He?" The middle-aged man shook his head and said apologetically,

"I'm sorry, Young Master Su, I don't know the specific situation, I'm the person in charge of the Wade family in Shanxi and Shanxi provinces, and I don't know much about the situation in Aurous Hill."

After that, he said again, "Master Su, young master hopes that you will arrive as soon as possible, He said that your sister is waiting for you in Aurous Hill, and your father and mother are also in Aurous Hill, get back earlier, and you can have more time to reunite with them."

Zhifei recovered, nodded quickly, and said "Okay! Thank you for your hard work!"

After finishing speaking, he looked at the surroundings and asked the middle-aged man, "Can you please record exactly where I am now?"

The middle-aged man said, "Don't worry, Young Master Su. I have recorded the GPS coordinates, and I will be responsible for sending you over when the time comes."

Only then did Zhifei felt relieved and was about to get on the plane. Seeing his dirty body, he said a little embarrassedly, "I might dirty the interior of your helicopter..." The middle-aged man smiled and said,

"It's okay, you don't need to worry about it, let's hurry up and set off!"

"Okay." Zhifei nodded and stepped onto the helicopter.

When the helicopter took off, Zhifei kept looking at the place where he got on the plane just now. He wanted to remember the geography and landforms here so that he could make sure that he would not mistake the place when he comes back.

And when the helicopter rose higher and higher, he looked at the continuous, majestic, and mighty Qinling Mountains in front of him, and he couldn't help feeling yearning and reverence in his heart.

What he didn't know was that from the time the helicopter hadn't landed just now, until he got on the helicopter after the conversation with the middle-aged man, the whole process was captured by the camera accurately.

The video at this time has already been sent to Issac's mobile phone.

Charlie was currently in the hanging garden, quietly watching Nanako carefully arrange a bouquet with the flowers she brought with her.

Nanako used her long and slender fingers to carefully match different flowers together. This bouquet already has a wonderful sense of beauty. This kind of beauty, to Charlie, Ruoli, and Zhiyu, All unprecedented.

And with every flower Nanako adds, this bouquet will give people a refreshing feeling as if every decision she makes is the finishing touch, which makes people constantly surprised.

Sisters Zhiyu and Ruoli have been completely impressed by her superb flower arrangement skills and her unique aesthetics, and Charlie is also shocked. Unexpectedly, Nanako has such talent.

At this time, the phone suddenly vibrated, and he opened it to find that it was a video sent by Issac. This was also the video he had specially told Issac to arrange for someone to take it quietly, in order to see Zhifei's real state now.

After seeing Zhifei's performance, Charlie's impression of him has also changed a lot.

The reason why he was asked to kowtow was not simply to punish him, but also to give him a chance to reflect on himself.

There are countless ways to punish him. In fact, the best way is to put him in a kennel like Kobayashi Jiro and let him be with dogs all day long.

However, in Charlie's view, Zhifei is Zhiyu's elder brother after all, and also Aunt Du's own son. If he can go back to the right path, it will be a big deal for Zhiyu and the entire Su family.

Charlie originally thought that he would at least have to wait until this experience was over before he could change from the bottom of his heart, but judging from Zhifei's current performance, it basically exceeded Charlie's expectations for him.

Putting down the phone, Nanako's first bouquet of flowers had already been inserted.

Ruoli and Zhiyu have been obsessed with watching it, and Zhiyu can't help but sigh, "I never thought that a bunch of flowers can be so beautiful, no matter from which angle you look at it, it is perfect..."

Ruoli on the side is also Eyes flushed with excitement.

She was still thinking about how to make her parents' wedding different from other people's weddings.

However, when she started preparing for this matter, she realized that in fact, so many rich people all over the country had already ruined her wedding ideas.

No matter what kind of plan it is, she thought it would be amazing at first, but if you really ask knowledgeable people, they will immediately come up with a lot of similar cases.

Although the hardware of the sky garden is very good, Aurous Hill is only a second-tier city after all, and such high-end banquet halls cannot be counted with two hands in a first-tier city.

What's more, they don't intend to be extravagant and wasteful, so it is even more difficult to make any truly innovative elements.

However, when she saw Nanako's flower arrangement skills, she immediately realized that this is the most precious and rare innovation.

If such stunning flower arrangements fill the venue on the wedding day, they will definitely amaze everyone.

After Nanako finished the bouquet, she looked at Ruoli at the side and asked her, “Miss Su, are you satisfied with this match?”

“Satisfied, very satisfied!” Ruoli said excitedly, “Ito Miss, I have never seen such a good flower arranger as you...”

“These flowers are no longer as simple as flowers in your hands, but more like works of art!” Nanako said with a smile, “artworks are not so much, It’s just some color, pattern, and space matching.”

“Before I came, I probably thought of seven or eight matching plans for uncle’s and aunt’s wedding. After I make them all, you can choose according to the site layout.”

“In addition, I’d better take a look at the style of the wedding dress that Auntie has already determined.”

“I can design the bouquets on both sides of the wedding walkway according to her wedding dress.”

Ruoli said quickly, “The style of the wedding dress has been determined, I’ll take you to have a look when it is ready!”

“Okay.” Nanako nodded, then looked at Charlie, and asked him with a smile, “Mr. Charlie, father is also here this time.”

“If it’s convenient for you at noon, wait until I finish my work here.”

Come with me to find father and have a cup of tea, what do you think?” Charlie asked with a smile, “Where is Mr. Ito? Why didn’t he come here?”

Charlie asked again, “Are you staying in a hotel?”

“No.” Nanako blinked and said with a smile, “I asked Tanaka-san to buy a house in Aurous Hill in advance, oh yes, it’s in Tomsons’!”

Chapter 5335

Regarding buying a house in Tomson,

Nanako never planned to hide it from Charlie from the very beginning.

Her only thought was to come to Aurous Hill early to give Charlie a small surprise.

As for the matter of buying a house, she hoped to tell him frankly.

Charlie really didn't expect Nanako to buy a house in Tomson, so he asked her curiously:

"When did it happen? Which household did you buy?"

Nanako said with a smile: "I bought an apartment on the second last floor of a building."

As she said that, Nanako said again: "Actually, I wanted to buy a more classical villa,"

"But Tanaka-san has been here for a few days and has not found a suitable house,"

"So yesterday he just bought a high-rise temporarily."

Charlie nodded lightly, and said with a smile:

"We will be neighbors from now on, and you are welcome to settle in Aurous Hill."

For Nanako, although Charlie had always been very fond of her.

He has a good impression, and there is nothing wrong with it.

In his heart, he has always regarded her as a confidante,

Whose personality and conversation are the most suitable for his temper?

And since Nanako bought a house in Tomson,

It means that she will definitely come to Aurous Hill often in the future,

Which is naturally a happy thing for him.

Nanako said a little shyly: "I may not come to China too often for the time being,"

"And the family still has some things to deal with, but if the time is right in the future,"

"I can also consider gradually moving the company to China."

Charlie nodded, and said seriously: "If you really have such an idea,"

"It's okay. In the future, whether it is the Wade family or my own business,"

"There will be many places where I can cooperate with the Ito family."

For Nanako, Charlie naturally has some preferences.

This is why he also hopes that she can live in Aurous Hill forever.

Moreover, Nanako has always had no reservations about Charlie,

And Charlie integrated the shipping resources of the Su family to establish ISU Shipping.

Nanako not only took out all the shipping resources of the Ito family,

But even he took without hesitation the shares in this company for generations,

And Charlie also hopes to find a suitable opportunity to repay the Ito family in the business.

Nanako was worried that coming to Aurous Hill by herself would bring inconvenience to Charlie,

But unexpectedly, Charlie not only hoped that she would live in Aurous Hill for a long time,

But also hoped that she would transfer the enterprise center here,

Which made her very happy,

The plan to shift the focus of the enterprise to Aurous Hill can finally be officially put on the agenda.

So, she couldn't hide the joy in her heart and said:

"If Mr. Wade welcomes me, I will make good preparations when I go back this time."

Charlie smiled and said, "Of course I welcome you."

Nanako smiled sweetly, nodded, and said: "Then I Just make a good plan with Odosan,"

"It's just that the huge industry and team, I want to transfer them to Aurous Hill step by step,"

"I'm afraid it will take at least one or two years to complete,"

"The first task is to choose a site in Aurous Hill."

Charlie said indifferently: "This is simple. The Emgrand Group has many properties in Aurous Hill."

"When I held the pill auction, I also asked the Song Group to develop a lot of commercial real estate."

“At that time, the Ito family can choose from these properties.”

“If you don’t even like it, you can use it temporarily,”

“And at the same time cooperate with Aurous Hill officials to buy a piece of land and build your own slowly.”

Nanako knows that Charlie has made a lot of money through the Rejuvenation Pill auction,

And a large part of it is used in Aurous Hill for investment and development,

She subconsciously asked: “Mr. Wade, will the Rejuvenation Pill auction be held next year?”

“If Rejuvenation Pill continues to operate, Aurous Hill will definitely attract a large number of top foreign-funded enterprises to settle in.”

“Maybe it will at that time create a new financial center!”

Charlie sighed, shook his head, and said,

“Next year’s Rejuvenation Pill Auction is not going to be held for the time being.”

Then he said: “Actually, I still have a serious problem.”

“It hasn’t been resolved yet if we hold the Pill Auction again,”

“I’m afraid it will burn us if we continue,”

“We will have to wait to resolve this confidant’s trouble.”

Before going to the United States this year,

When the Rejuvenation Pill auction was held, Charlie didn’t know the existence of the Warriors Den.

Fortunately, this year's Rejuvenation Pill Auction was held for the first time,

And most of the people who got the news were those traditionally rich people,

Who were helped by the old Nordic queen to fool them, but the real top rich did not appear.

His uncle came to the auction at that time,

It's just his personal behavior, not the decision to settle down.

Chapter 5336

But now, Charlie has already touched a little on the context of the Warriors Den,

Knowing that this organization is very powerful, and, in the United States and Northern Europe,

He has successively killed and captured many dead soldiers and knight guards,

So the current Warriors Den must be very vigilant.

If he holds the Auction again at this time,

Then he will not be able to keep a low profile if he wants to.

Therefore, what he planned in his mind was to let go of next year's auction first,

And restart the auction when he solved the Warriors Den,

Or when the Warriors Den is no longer a mortal enemy for him.

Although Nanako knew nothing about the Warriors Den,

She could also hear the caution in Charlie's words, so she said without thinking:

"Since there are still risks, it's better not to do it for the time being."

As she said that, Nanako thought of something, and said,

"However, since Mr. Wade is worried about being exposed,"

"I have an idea, I don't know if it is feasible..."

Charlie asked curiously: "What idea? Let's hear it."

Nanako said: "I think we can change the Rejuvenation Pill Auction to a new way of playing,"

"Such as temporarily not promoting it to the outside world, and not using the method of open registration."

"Instead, one or two months before the opening, the organizer will Come out and send invitations to those who participated in the Rejuvenation Pill auction this year in private,"

"Inviting these people to come to the auction in the new year."

"These people have witnessed the magic of the Rejuvenation Pill last year."

"What it can do is no longer a secrete to them,"

"So if you invite them over this year, there's no such thing as a leak."

Charlie thought for a moment, then said with a smile:

"Nanako, your method is very good! Although these people have already participated in the Rejuvenation Pill Auction,"

"But the vast majority of people returned empty-handed,"

"And they must be looking forward to the next auction."

"At that time, if they come to participate again, they will definitely not refuse."

Nanako nodded and said: "Also, these people all know the truth of getting rich silently,"

"And know that the greater the competition, the smaller their hopes,"

"So they will definitely not spread the news of Rejuvenation Pill everywhere,"

“And the auction will definitely be held smoothly.”

“Since everyone has the invitation system is controlled. If Mr. Wade has a big client that he particularly wants to invite,”

“He only needs to do a background check on him quietly to confirm that he has nothing to do with your confidant’s serious trouble,”

“And then you can send him an invitation letter to invite him to the scene, which can also avoid leaking of the news.”

“Good idea.” Charlie couldn’t help but praise, and couldn’t help but think of his uncle Marshall.

If he follows Nanako’s method, although he knows that his uncle is using a fake identity,

But next year the second Rejuvenation Pill Auction will be held,

And he will send an invitation letter to his uncle according to the rules.

It will appear at the rejuvenation pill auction site.

After all, he has already set the rules for the Rejuvenation Pill, all successful bidders must take the pill on the spot.

In this way, even if the uncle is invited to participate, he can only bid for himself.

Given how filial the An family is to the old man, he will probably give up this opportunity at that time.

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn’t help but wonder to himself,

“Should we open a back door to Grandpa and send an invitation letter to let him come to the auction?”

“In that case, he must have the strength to bid for the finale of the whole Rejuvenation Pill,”

“And his physical condition will also be greatly improved.”

However, in this way, he would have to earn at least 100 to 200 billion US dollars from his grandfather,

And Charlie felt that even if he held this money, it would be a bit hot.

So he simply stopped thinking about it, and decided to wait until next year,

When he really decided to launch the Rejuvenation Pill Auction, before thinking about this issue.

The sisters Zhiyu and Ruoli have been listening silently by the side.

At this time, Zhiyu has jealousy in her heart. She can see that Charlie has a preference for Nanako,

But she didn't expect that Nanako can also advise Charlie,

Seeing that the two of them felt like a natural match, she was very envious.

Ruoli on the side was slightly jealous, but her overall mentality was much better than that of Zhiyu.

In Zhiyu's heart, Charlie was a benefactor and even a sweetheart, while in Ruoli's heart,

Charlie in addition to being a benefactor and a sweetheart, he is also her master.

The reason why it is called “Master” is mainly because Ruoli has long decided to be loyal to Charlie,

So Charlie is like an ancient emperor to her, the object of her loyalty.

And precisely because of this level of cognition,

She didn't expect any development between herself and Charlie.

As the saying goes, without hope, there is no disappointment.

In this regard, she is much more open-minded than Zhiyu.

At noon.

Nanako put aside the flower arrangement for the time being, and while everyone was about to take a lunch break,

She said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, Odo-san is already waiting for your visit at Tomson. Shall we go now?"

"Okay Ah." Charlie readily agreed, and said, "Let's take my car."

"Okay!" Nanako nodded, and told the maid she brought to rest in the hotel room first,

While she took off the apron she wore when arranging flowers,

And prepared to go to her new home with Charlie to meet her father.

At this time, Issac came over and said to Charlie: "Master, Master Su will land in Aurous Hill in about forty minutes."

Zhiyu, who hadn't spoken much, heard this and asked quickly: "Mr. Chen, my brother is coming soon."

"Yes." Issac nodded and said, "Landing in forty minutes."

Zhiyu looked at Charlie and asked expectantly, "Mr. Wade, can I pick him up at the airport?"

"Of course." Charlie readily agreed, and said: "You go to the airport now,"

“And after picking him up, go and see Aunt first. After noon, I will visit her house.”

Chapter 5337

When Zhiyu heard Charlie say that he was going to visit home, a burst of joy finally surged in her heart, and she nodded gratefully and said, "Okay, Mr. Wade, then I will pick up brother first, and then wait for you at mom's house."

"Okay." Charlie nodded slightly and said to Issac: "Old Chen, make arrangements. After Young Master Su gets off the plane, bring him to meet Miss Su." Issac said without hesitation: "Don't worry, young master, I will arrange it right away."

Chen nodded, and then said to Zhiyu: "Miss Su, let's go to the airport first, let's see you in the afternoon."

"See Mr. Wade in the afternoon!"

After Zhiyu said goodbye to Charlie, she drove to the airport impatiently.

Although Zhifei chose to fall for his grandfather after his family was in danger, Zhiyu didn't blame him in her heart.

She is actually very aware of her brother's character. He is not a bad person, but he has been pampered and raised for too many years, so he really lacks a bit of responsibility.

In addition, grandpa had always been very strong before he gave up the position of head of the family.

If her brother did not show his loyalty to him, then he would definitely kick him out of the house and completely deprive him of his qualifications and opportunities to inherit the Su family in the future.

This was naturally unacceptable to the pampered Zhifei.

Although Zhiyu is young, she knows the truth that the country is easy to change but nature is hard to change. She can understand her brother's choice under such circumstances.

And her brother walked thousands of miles on his knees this time, no need to look at it to know that he must have experienced a lot of suffering, so she naturally feels distressed as a younger sister.

Today, Charlie extrajudicially allowed her brother to come back, and she couldn't wait to see him sooner.

When Zhiyu drove to the airport, Zhifei's plane had already landed.

Although Zhifei's clothes were already ragged and out of shape, because the incident happened suddenly when he was picked up today, and the Wade family didn't prepare decent clothes for him, so it was the only way to bring him back for now.

Moreover. Because of Issac's coordination, the Wade family's staff sent Zhifei out of the airport directly to meet Zhiyu.

At this time, Zhiyu parked the car on the side of the road and waited anxiously in the car.

When she saw several staff members walking out of the airport surrounded by a beggar-like man, she recognized him at a glance.

She didn't care about being sad for her brother's appalling image, so she hurriedly opened the car door to meet him, and shouted in a choked voice, "Brother!"

Zhifei followed the prestige and saw that it was Zhiyu, tears welled up in his eyes instantly.

At this time, Zhiyu had already rushed in front of him, ignoring his dirty appearance, hugged him, and cried, "Brother! You are finally back..."

Zhifei couldn't help it either. After crying, he said in a flustered and inferior manner, "Zhiyu, your brother is too dirty..."

"It's okay..." Zhiyu shook her head, and said in tears, "Brother, you have suffered for the past six months..."

Zhifei sighed, and said with a pious face: "I didn't suffer much, but whenever I think of you and mom, I feel very guilty in my heart, and I have never been able to forgive myself..."

Zhiyu quickly relieved him and said: "Those things are in the past, brother, don't mention it again, mom and I understand you very well, and mom is not angry with you, nor am I angry with you."

Then, she hurriedly wiped her face. Wiping away tears, she said, "Brother, mom is waiting for you at home, let's go back quickly!"

Zhifei said with a little embarrassment: "Zhiyu...I don't look very good in my current state...Why don't I find a place to take a bath first and then change my clothes..." "No need."

Zhiyu shook her head, she said, "Mom has already prepared a full set of clothes for you, including a razor, so hurry up and come back with me..."

Zhifei asked in surprise, "Mom knows that Mr. Wade would you let me come back? Could it be that Mom asked Mr. Wade?"

"No." Zhiyu shook her head and explained, "I told Mom yesterday that I wanted to ask Mr. Wade today. To check if he was willing to let you come back temporarily to attend Dad's wedding?"

"Mom said that as long as I ask, Mr. Wade will definitely agree, so I bought all these things for you in advance yesterday afternoon."

Zhifei was slightly taken aback, then clicked nodded, and sighed: "It seems that Mom guessed that Mr. Wade will be lenient to me..."

Zhiyu nodded, and hurriedly urged: "Brother, let's get in the car and talk, don't make Mom wait too anxiously."

With that said, Zhiyu thanked the Wade family subordinates who were traveling with him and brought her brother to his car.

Looking at Zhiyu's clean and tidy Volvo car, Zhifei said somewhat cautiously: "Zhiyu, brother is dirty and smelly, it will definitely stain your car..." Zhiyu pulled

away The car door pushed him in, and said seriously: "Brother, we are brothers and sisters, and no car is more important than you."

After that, she hurried back to the driver's seat and drove away from the airport.

On the way, Zhiyu asked him: "Brother, how was your journey? Are you tired?"

"Not tired." Zhifei shook his head, and said seriously: "I felt very tired at the beginning, and I wish I could not do it every day."

"It looked like I was going to die of exhaustion, but I quickly got used to it. To be honest, I was not used to the sudden interruption. The journey on the plane just now was quite torturous."

Zhiyu couldn't help being a little surprised, Unexpectedly, her elder brother, who has always been pampered, can adapt to such a difficult pilgrimage.

Zhifei went on to say: "I was not able to persist in doing anything in the past. Sometimes I felt that smoking really made my respiratory tract very uncomfortable."

"I wanted to quit smoking but it was difficult to persist for a whole morning; sometimes my mind was hot and I wanted to go to the gym, but I didn't persist."

"I retreated in two days; sometimes I want to calm down and learn something that was useful to me, but there was nothing I could really stick to after so many years..."

At this point, Zhifei sighed and sighed with emotion: "This pilgrimage made me understand a truth. In fact, it is not so difficult to persevere. The difficulty is only in the first few days. As long as you persist in the first few days, it will not be so difficult later."

“Every day Kneeling and prostrating while walking may sound unacceptable, but after the first few days,”

“I gradually got used to it, and I quit smoking. Everything has improved a lot, and I feel that I have never been so natural and thorough in my whole life,”

“So I have always been very grateful to Mr. Wade, to say something that sounds hypocritical, but it comes from the heart, he reshaped my soul.”

Chapter 5338

Zhiyu was dumbfounded.

She never dreamed that her lazy and playful brother, after six months of tempering, would undergo a radical change.

The ignorant, arrogant, and domineering young man has quickly faded away, replaced by a humble and resolute man.

This made her heart, which was still a little sad, suddenly feel a little more relieved and joyful!

Aurous Hill Old Town.

The house where Charlie lived with his parents when he was young is now completely new.

Liona, put a lot of effort into renovating and rebuilding this old house bit by bit. Although everything looks the same as it did back then, it seems that the time has been pulled back 20 years ago. like that.

During her period of living here, she lived very relaxedly every day. She read books, drank tea, practiced calligraphy in this old house every day, and patiently took care of the flowers and trees in the yard in her free time. This way, she had a great time.

During this period of time, Zhifei has been on the pilgrimage, and Zhiyu often travels around for work, and rarely has time to come back to accompany her, but for Liona, such a solitary life makes her extremely satisfied.

Although she was also worried about Zhifei, she also knew that this was Charlie's punishment for him. Charlie would not spare him lightly, but he would definitely protect his safety.

This is not a judgment based on her understanding of Charlie but based on her understanding of Charlie's father, Changying.

Changying was such a person. Although he had thunderous means, he would definitely use both kindness and power. He would not leave room for real enemies, and would definitely spare him a chance for enemies who were not guilty of death.

It is a long way for her son to go to the Jokhang Temple, and it is inevitable that he will encounter dangers if he eats and sleeps in the open. But it is precisely because of her understanding of Changying that she firmly believes that Charlie will definitely bring her son back alive.

And she did not guess wrong, although Charlie made Zhifei go on a pilgrimage to the Jokhang Temple with bloody wrists and no mercy, but he still told the Wade family to protect him secretly.

And there was one thing she didn't guess wrong, that is, when she heard her daughter say that she wanted to ask Charlie to let her brother come back to attend her father's wedding, she firmly believed that Charlie would not refuse.

At this time, she was ready, with a change of clothes, a set of toiletries, a jar of warm water, and a table of meals, waiting for Zhifei's arrival at home.

Although she had always been calm in her heart, when she heard the sound of brakes outside the door, she pushed the door open and ran out with some difficulty concealing her excitement.

Outside the door, Zhiyu's car had just stopped, and the brother and sister got out of the car together.

Across the wrought iron gate, when Zhifei saw his mother, tears rolled down again.

Liona couldn't help but have red eyes.

Zhifei pushed open the door, stepped in front of his mother, suddenly knelt down on his knees, and cried, "Mom... I know I'm wrong!"

Liona was still distressed by her son's downcast appearance, but it can be seen that the son suddenly knelt down to admit his mistake, and was not

consciously startled, and then quickly pulled him up, choked up in his mouth and said: “Get up, you are right, mom never blamed you...”

Regarding Zhifei’s decision back then, Liona’s point of view is the same as that of her daughter Zhiyu.

A wealthy family is comparable to an ancient imperial palace, and Zhifei never murdered her mother and sister, but just stood against them for self-protection and the future. This is completely understandable and even tolerated.

In ancient and modern times, at home and abroad, many members of the royal family and heirs of wealthy families, because of their interests, they have long been familiar with each other.

At this time, Zhifei was still kneeling on the ground, with tears streaming down his face but said in a very firm voice: “I disregarded the life and death of my mother and younger sister, and only cared about my own future. This is inhumane and unrighteous. Unfaithful and unfilial!”

Liona said seriously: “Mom can understand what you said, and you can’t help yourself, so I don’t blame you.”

However, Zhifei continued to speak loudly: “Wrong is wrong! Anything involuntary is an excuse!”

“I could have chosen to stand with mom and sister, and I could have chosen to seek justice for you,”

“But I chose the wrong to disregard your life and death and only focus on pursuing my own interests!”

Liona was silent for a moment, sighed softly, and said seriously:

“Okay, you were wrong, but now you can realize that you were wrong. Well, Mom is already very relieved, knowing right and wrong, you are worthy of your name.”

After speaking, Liona said again: “Zhifei, you finally came back, time is limited, you can’t just kneel here all the time,”

“The bath water has been prepared for you, you go to take a bath first, and then accompany us to have a homely meal, the three of us have a good chat.”

Zhiyu on the side also stepped forward to persuade: “Yes Brother, it’s not easy for you to come back this time, and it’s better to spend more time with mom than to kneel here.”

Then Zhifei wiped away her tears, stood up, followed her mother, and entered the set of leaves. The old house where Charlie lived when he was young.

Liona took him directly to the bathroom, where the bathtub was already filled with water, and the toiletries and happy clothes were neatly placed aside.

Liona said to him: “Zhifei, Mom has prepared new clothes for you, as well as toiletries and a razor, but nothing to cut your hair.”

“I think your hair is quite long, why don’t you go out and find a hairdresser in the afternoon?”

Zhifei shook his head and said, “I want to grow hair for three years, but it’s only half a year now.”

“Three years?” Liona said in surprise: “Boys are still Don’t grow hair too long, not to mention the harsh conditions of your journey, and it’s not easy to take care of such long hair.”

Zhifei said seriously: “Mom, last month, I met a couple on the road. They, like me, also wanted to go on a pilgrimage to the Jokhang Temple,”

“But they were faster than me, so we were only traveling together for a short time. In two days, I couldn’t keep up with their speed.”

“The reason why the couple went on a pilgrimage was to pray for their son who died of leukemia to have a good pregnancy in the next life and not suffer from disease and suffering in his life.”

“I heard they talked about the suffering their son suffered before he died, and they felt very uncomfortable,”

“So they wanted to store their hair and shave it off after three years and donate it to make wigs for children who lost their hair due to chemotherapy. I want to do the same...”

Liona’s eyes were filled with tears in an instant, she really didn’t expect that her son would have such a big change,

She raised this son for more than 20 years, imagined that her son might achieve nothing in his life,

And also imagined that he might achieve a career in the world immediately, but she never thought that her son would be able to say such a thing in this life.

Zhiyu, who was standing at the door, was also in tears at this time.

So, she said, “Brother, why don’t I donate some money to set up a charity fund in your name to help those children with leukemia...”

Zhifei turned to look at her and said with a smile: “Zhiyu, of course, it’s okay for you to do good deeds, but don’t use my name, I can’t bear it.”

He sighed again: “After I arrive at the Jokhang Temple and complete my redemption, I will do my best. I can do something for them myself.”

Zhiyu couldn’t help asking: “Brother, it will take you a year to go to the Jokhang Temple, right?”

Zhifei said with a smile: “If I could go as faster as the day before, I might arrive in eight months!”

Chapter 5339

“Eight months?”

Zhiyu exclaimed: “If you want to reach the Jokhang Temple in eight months, wouldn’t you have to travel at least eight or nine kilometers every day?!”

Zhifei nodded and said: “Eight months, Nine kilometers is a guaranteed minimum, and if the condition is good and the weather is good, you have to walk more so that you can leave time to stay for a while when passing by that majestic natural scenery.” Zhiyu couldn’t help feeling distressed again,

and Liona, who was on the side, turned to her and said, “Zhiyu, first let him take a good bath, so let’s not disturb him.”

Zhiyu nodded slightly, and said to Zhifei, “Brother, take a bath first. We’ll wait for you outside.”

Zhifei responded, and when Zhiyu closed the bathroom door, he took off his tattered clothes and prepared to take a good bath.

But standing in front of the bathtub, looking at the clear warm water inside, he hesitated for a moment and took his dirty clothes to the shower room beside him.

He put the dirty clothes on the ground first, then turned on the shower, rinsed the dirty clothes, and then began to wash off the dirt on his body little by little.

Zhiyu and Liona, had already arrived at the dining table at this time, and the mother and daughter looked at each other, and they could see the complicated look in each other’s eyes.

After a moment of silence, Zhiyu was the first to speak: “Mom... Brother has really changed a lot in the past six months... A lot of words came out of his mouth, I can’t believe that it is really him, as if someone It’s like another soul replaced his body...”

Liona smiled slightly and couldn't hide her gratification and said: "I told you before that everything in the world has its own definite number. Although your brother has been a playboy for more than 20 years. But now it seems that he is destined to change his mind."

After speaking, Liona said again: "When your brother returns from the Jokhang Temple in eight months, his life trajectory may undergo an earth-shaking change. Although I don't know exactly what this change will be, I believe this change must make him better."

Zhiyu nodded lightly and sighed: "It seems that brother's suffering along the way is not in vain. If he can walk on the right path from now on, it is really thanks to Mr. Wade's thunderous means..."

Liona agreed: "Sometimes people just need to break up and then stand up. It's just that some people have been pampered since they were young, and they are so well protected. The people around them are not willing to let them go through the process of breaking up, so I really want to thank Charlie."

Zhiyu said: "Oh, by the way, Mr. Wade said that he will come to visit after lunch."

Liona was slightly startled, and subconsciously asked her: "Charlie is coming here?"

"Yes." Zhiyu nodded.

"Okay." Liona said with a smile, "It's just a matter of time to thank him in person!"

...

On the other side.

Charlie drove the old man's BMW 530 and brought Nanako to Tomson.

Tomson's house is divided into villas and high-rise areas. In the villa area, cars can drive directly into the ground, but in the high-rise area, considering

the relatively dense population, the developer has divided people and vehicles. Charlie can only drive the car to the underground garage.

Just as he drove into the underground garage, Jemima just took the elevator and came out of the elevator hall of the underground garage.

At this time, outside the elevator hall, an imported seven-seater car was already waiting here.

Sitting in the driver's seat of the car was Miss Xian, the housekeeper of Zijin Villa, and sitting in the first-class seat on the left side of the second row was Maria.

The second and third rows of the nanny car are all pasted with extremely deep one-way privacy films, and the inside cannot be seen clearly from the outside.

The reason why the two of them came to Tomson was that they had just accompanied Jemima to the University to sign the contract in the morning, and originally planned to go back to Zijin Villa for lunch with her.

But because Jemima received a lot of contracts, materials, documents, badges, access control cards, and customized stationery from the University, she took a lot of them in a mess.

Moreover, these are all needed for Jemima's later work, and there is no need to bring so many things back to Hong Kong, which is not only troublesome but also easy to lose and forget, so she proposed to let sister Xian drive to Tomson first, and she put these things in the new house here.

Maria originally wanted to have a good relationship with Jemima, so she took the initiative to accompany her to the University to sign a contract, but she didn't expect Jemima to come to Tomson after signing the contract. This decision really shocked her.

Although Maria came to Aurous Hill to find Charlie, she was not ready to meet him yet, so she was absolutely unwilling to come to this locality.

Fortunately, the back row of the car was very private, so she sat in the car and waited for Jemima to get off, excusing that she was unwell.

Jemima stepped out of the elevator hall, and Sister Xian opened the electric sliding door on the right side of the back row. Jemima stepped into the car and said to the two with a smile, "Sorry, I kept you waiting, let's go."

Maria said with a smile in her own tone, "It's not too long, it's only five or six minutes."

Jemima nodded, and asked her with concern: "Didn't you just have a stomachache just now? How do you feel now?"

Maria hurriedly said: "I feel better already, and it should be fine."

Jemima said with a smile: "Maybe your period is coming soon, what date is your usual period?"

Maria said with a little embarrassment: "My... almost every month around these two days..."

"No wonder." Jemima said with a smile on her face, "Today, you must drink plenty of hot water to avoid catching a cold, and at the same time avoid strenuous exercise." "

Okay, okay. "Maria quickly agreed, and then said to Sister Xian: "Sister Xian, let's go back quickly, I'm already hungry."

Sister Xian nodded and said with a smile: "It only takes ten minutes for us to go back, and we can have dinner when we get home."

With that said, she started the car and was about to drive out of the basement.

At this time, Charlie had already parked the BMW he drove in an empty parking space not far in front of their car. Since Tanaka Koichi didn't bother to buy a property right parking space when he bought the house, Charlie could only park the car at the property. Specially designated temporary parking areas.

The biggest disadvantage of the temporary parking area is that it is generally far away from the elevator entrance.

So, after he parked the car, he and Nanako followed the signs in the garage to find the location of the elevator hall.

Charlie has lived in Tomson for such a long time, and today is the first time he came to the underground garage in the high-rise area. As for Nanako next to him, it is even the first time for Tomson to come, so neither of them is familiar with the route, can only be searched according to the address sent by Koichi Tanaka and the building number indicated.

When the two walked towards the elevator hall side by side, they happened to meet the car driven by Sister Xian.

Although the inside of the car was very dark, making it impossible to see what was going on inside, it was very clear from the inside out.

Jemima saw Charlie walking towards them and Nanako beside him at a glance because she never dreamed that she would run into Charlie, so she let out a cry of surprise.

Chapter 5340

At this moment, Maria was relieved because Sister Xian was about to drive away, but Jemima who was at the side suddenly let out an exclamation, which shocked her who had been tense all the time.

She just wanted to ask Jemima what was wrong, but the next moment she looked in the direction of Jemima's gaze, and saw Charlie walking side by side with Nanako.

At this moment, Maria's expression was extremely horrified, she immediately closed her mouth, and then subconsciously covered her mouth and nose with her hands, for fear of being discovered by Charlie.

She subconsciously felt that no matter what, she couldn't let Charlie find her.

At this time, Sister Xian had already driven past Charlie, and Charlie outside the car subconsciously pulled Nanako to let her hide behind him so as not to be hit by the car.

This thoughtful little gesture of his made the two women in the nanny's car see it clearly.

At this time, Sister Xian asked subconsciously: "Miss Liu, are you okay?"

Jemima subconsciously shook her head, while uncontrollably turning her head to look at Charlie's back, she whispered unnaturally: "Sister Xian, drive quickly, I'm hungry too..."

At this time, Charlie, who was standing shoulder to shoulder with Nanako, suddenly felt another strong beating in his pocket. He subconsciously covered his trouser pocket with his hand, frowned slightly, and thought to himself: "Strange, why is this broken ring convulsing again?"

Nanako was originally following Charlie, but when she saw him suddenly stop and frown, she hurriedly asked him, "Mr. Charlie, what's wrong with you?"

Charlie said with a confused face, "I don't know..."

As he spoke, he subconsciously took out the ring.

When this thing was between his fingers, it was still shaking like a Parkinson's patient, but when Charlie took it out, it gradually returned to calm and became motionless again.

Charlie was even more puzzled, and couldn't help thinking to himself: "What the hell are you smoking? Are you hungry again? Are you trying to deceive me of my aura?"

Nanako saw him looking at the plain ring in his hand with a puzzled face. So she couldn't help but ask again: "Mr. Charlie, is there anything special about this ring?"

Charlie came back to his senses and said with a casual smile: "It's nothing special, it's just that I picked up such a broken thing in the aisle before, and now I've been wearing it all the time. And hesitant to throw it away."

Nanako pursed her lips and smiled, and said with a smile: "Then it's better to hand it over to the police maybe they can find its original owner."

He thought of Maria, smiled, and said casually: "Its owner probably doesn't remember it anymore."

After that, he put it back in his pocket and said to Nanako: "Leave it alone, let's go, the elevator hall in front is the building number issued by Mr. Tanaka."

At this time, Sister Xian drove out of the basement in the car.

When the car drove out of the basement and the sun shone into the car along the front windshield, the two women in the back row let out a sigh of relief at the same time, thinking to themselves that it was dangerous!

Both of them were nervous because they suddenly saw Charlie just now, but the difference was that Maria was completely relaxed at this moment, but Jemima felt a little sour in her heart.

She didn't know who the woman walking beside Charlie just now was, but she subconsciously believed that that woman should be Charlie's wife.

And Nanako's beauty and temperament are almost invincible among Asian women.

If it is said that Maria has the most authentic Chinese classical beauty, then Nanako fully embodies the special intellectual beauty and obedient beauty of Japan's Yamato Nadeko in every way.

Even though Jemima is already an absolute leader among the new generation of young women in Hong Kong, she still feels uncontrollably inferior in front of Nanako.

When she thought that Charlie's wife was so good, she naturally felt a little uncomfortable.

And Maria, who was at the side, could clearly see her performance and the subtle changes in her expression.

When the car didn't come out of the basement just now, she didn't dare to speak, because she knew that Charlie possessed aura and must have very strong senses, and she was afraid that Charlie would hear what she said.

However, now that the car has come out, she is completely relieved, so she deliberately teased Jemima and said, "Sister Jemima, what's the matter with you? You're still fine, why do you suddenly seem to have a bad face?"

Jemima said in a hurry:

"Is there any? Maybe... Maybe it's because I'm too hungry..."

Maria deliberately teased her: "I thought you were attracted by that handsome guy outside the car just now!"

"Ah?!" Jemima's heart beat so fast, she quickly said: "Where is it... how could it be... I didn't pay attention to see if there is a handsome guy..."

Maria said casually: "It's the handsome guy who walked past our car in the basement just now. He's quite tall and handsome."

“Is...is it...” Jemima said in a panic: “I didn’t see it, I was a little distracted just now...”

“Okay.” Maria said with a smile: “Next time a handsome guy passes by, I will be the first time I’ll tell you.”

“Okay...” Jemima thought she had been fooled, so she subconsciously responded.

This series of her performances made Maria more convinced of her previous judgment that Jemima came here for Charlie.

Maria didn’t speak anymore, but took out her mobile phone, and entered the name Nanako Ito on the search engine.

She had read all of Charlie’s files before, step by step, carefully deduced Charlie’s identity, experience, current business map, and power blueprint.

She guessed that ISU Shipping must be led by Charlie behind the scenes, so she paid special attention to the information about the Su family and the Ito family, and the information of Nanako. The appearance of a woman, so the moment she saw Nanako just now, she guessed her identity.

And on her mobile phone, the related introduction of Nanako soon appeared. She clicked on some public photos of Nanako and reconfirmed that the woman she saw just now was undoubtedly Nanako Ito.

At this time, she couldn’t help thinking to herself: “According to the information I checked before, Charlie and his wife’s family live in the villa area of Tomson, but why did he come to the high-rise area together with Nanako?” Could it be that he is on a secret date here?”

Thinking of this, Maria raised her eyebrows, and said to herself, “It seems that this Charlie is really merciful in every way. If he is allowed to become an emperor in ancient times, wouldn’t it be a matter of collecting money? Only the seventy-two concubines of the Sixth Court of the Three Palaces of Qi will not be enough for him to get satisfied?”

At this time, Sister Xian, who was driving, thought of something and said, "By the way, Miss Liu, you are going back on the plane at 3:30 p.m., right?"

"Yes." Jemima subconsciously replied.

Sister Xian nodded, and said, "Then I'll take you to the airport after dinner."

Jemima said casually, "That's hard work for Sister Xian!"

"It should." Sister Xian smiled slightly, and asked again: "Miss Liu, you probably won't be able to stay for too long when you return to Hong Kong this time, right? The university will start at the end of the month. As a new faculty member, you should report to the school early that's right?"

"Yes." Jemima explained: "The school requires faculty and staff to report for duty on August 20th, and then a unified arrangement will be made for the work content of the newly recruited lecturers, and then they will start to hurry up and prepare lessons

Sister Xian said with a smile: "Then you won't be able to stay for a few days this time, at most two weeks. Get ready, then you can report to school."

Sister Xian nodded, looked at Maria through the rearview mirror, and said with a smile:

"Miss, you should also prepare early, I heard that the military training in mainland universities is very hard."

Maria smiled and said: "I have heard about this, but to be honest, I am looking forward to it."

When Maria decided to enter the University, she had already learned about the admission process of mainland college students and the specific conditions of life and study in advance, so she also knew that freshmen have to participate in military training.

When other girls think of military training, they might be more nervous and apprehensive, but Maria is looking forward to it because she feels that if she

wants to have a good relationship with Claudia, military training is definitely the best opportunity!

Chapter 5341

Charlie saw Ito Yuhiko again and found that he was in very good condition.

To Yuhiko Ito, regaining his legs is like a rebirth, and it also makes him cherish the present even more.

Seeing Charlie, Ito Yuhiko was enthusiastic and respectful, he came out to welcome Charlie in and poured tea and water for him himself. Although he was busy walking around, he couldn't hide his excitement all the time.

Tanaka Koichi on the side was so respectful that he wished he could always maintain a ninety-degree bending and bowing posture.

Charlie greeted the two of them, looked at the house curiously, and said with a smile: "I have lived in Tomson for so long, and this is the first time I have come to this high-rise."

The huge floor-to-ceiling windows in the living room, looking at the rolling river outside, sighed: "The scenery here is really good! Mr. Tanaka has a good eye." Tanaka Koichi on the side said respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, I originally wanted to buy the set upstairs. The one on the top floor, unfortunately, it was bought by a lady a few minutes earlier, if I could buy the top floor, the scenery should have been even better!"

Charlie nodded with a smile, and said: "This is already not bad, if I knew the scenery here is so good, I should have come here to buy a set."

Ito Nanako said: "Mr. Charlie can come here often in the future, and I will ask Tanaka-san to take a fingerprint for you later and treat this place as your own home. Well, if we're not here, you can come up at any time if you want to stay alone for a while."

Charlie was slightly taken aback, not knowing whether to refuse or accept for a while.

At this moment, seeing Charlie hesitate, Tanaka quickly said: “Mr. Wade, actually there is no need to troubleshoot fingerprints, the door password is Miss’s birthday.”

Charlie looked at Nanako, and he realized that he had known him for so long. Well, he doesn’t know Nanako’s birthday.

This is mainly due to the fact that during the time the two met, they didn’t meet much, and Charlie himself didn’t pay much attention to birthdays, sometimes he couldn’t remember to celebrate his own birthday, and had to be reminded.

And Nanako never told him when her birthday was, or when she celebrated her birthday.

Nanako on the side also knew that Charlie definitely didn’t know when her birthday was, so he shyly said: “Mr. Charlie, my birthday can only be celebrated once every four years...” Charlie suddenly realized, and blurted out:

“Then I know... ..February 29th...”

“Well...” Nanako nodded shyly, looked at him with big eyes affectionately, and asked, “Mr. Charlie should know what year I was born?”

Charlie hurriedly said: “I know, I know...I know...”

Hiroshi Tanaka said with a smile, “Mr. Wade already knows the password to the door!”

At this time, Ito Yuhiko’s younger sister, Emi, had prepared a table of sumptuous Japanese cuisine.

Emi, who was wearing a kimono, walked to Charlie’s side, put her hands in front of her body, bowed respectfully, and said: “Mr. Wade, I have prepared the best Japanese food for you.”

“It is the highest-end seafood, whether it is sea urchin, oyster, sea bream or bluefin tuna, is the best that can be found in the Japanese market at present. You will enjoy it!”

Ito Yuhiko said with a smile: “Mr. Wade, Emi is best at making all kinds of sashimi. Her sensitivity to ingredients is much stronger than those of the so-called Michelin three-star chefs.”

“The ingredients she comes into contact with on a daily basis I’m afraid those Michelin three-star chefs won’t have the chance to see it.”

After that, he pointed to the tuna sashimi on the exquisite plate and said to Charlie:

“Mr. Wade, these sashimi are the meat from the cheeks of the blue flag tuna. The auction price of this fish is three million U.S. dollars, but such a small amount of meat on the two gills costs hundreds of thousands of dollars.”

“After conversion, a piece of fish costs tens of thousands of U.S. dollars, and even the best Michelin restaurant will not have it.”

Ito Takehiko didn’t just talk nonsense, in Japan’s luxurious society, the price of truly top-notch high-end products can be outrageously expensive.

The highest auction record for bluefin tuna, one has been bought for a sky-high price of several million dollars

Most of the meat of such fish will flow into high-end restaurants. It seems that enough high-end restaurants can get this top-level ingredient.

As long as you spend hundreds of dollars, you can eat a slice of it in a restaurant.

But the real situation is that the two gills of tuna like this are impossible to flow into the back kitchen of any restaurant.

Most people can’t understand why those top rich people are extravagant to the extreme. It doesn’t matter to them if the ingredients of a meal are tens of thousands or hundreds of thousands.

In their eyes, the only value of a bottle of wine worth tens of thousands of dollars is only when it is opened.

This is mainly because they are so rich that they can spend a lot of money without racking their brains, and it is impossible to spend it all in a few lifetimes.

Ordinary people eat three to five hundred for a meal, and a meal can cost a day or two's salary, but for a top rich man like Takehiko Ito, even if he eats 100,000 US dollars for a meal, he may only eat the interest generated by his savings in the bank for a day.

In other words, if he spends 100,000 US dollars on a meal, the proportion of his expenditure in the total net worth is the same as that of an ordinary person who spends 10 yuan on a bowl of vegetarian noodle soup.

Although Charlie is also very rich, money doesn't mean much to him, and he has never had the habit of spending extravagantly, so after listening to Emi's introduction, he nodded slightly and said with a smile:

"Ms. Ito has worked hard. I don't have such a tricky mouth, just eat some home-cooked food, don't need to be so extravagant."

Ito Nanako smiled and said: "It is only prepared for Mr. Charlie alone. Even if you don't come to visit at home, my aunt will prepare these for him."

"It's just his own food cost, which costs millions of dollars. I don't understand what he eats at all, and this to be honest, in my opinion, it's more of a gimmick than a reality."

Ito Yuhiko laughed and said, "Nanako, everything in this world can be called Tao as long as you pursue it to the extreme."

"You like ikebana, so you will do everything possible to buy the most expensive flowers, you can buy a rose from a roadside flower shop for three to five yuan, but those top-quality cultivars that are selected from thousands, One flower can even sell for tens of thousands."

"Using the best flowers, matching the best tools, and combining them in the most elegant way becomes the way of flowers. I will never have anything to do with ikebana in my life; "

“There is also tea. Ordinary people make a cup of tea, or make a tea bag and mix it with milk.”

“These can only be regarded as drinking tea, only using top-quality tea leaves, top-quality tea sets, and the most sophisticated brewing methods can be called the way of tea!”

“Although I don’t know the way of flowers and tea, I know the way of food! That is to eat the best ingredients and drink the most expensive wine!”

Ito Nanako stuck out her tongue and deliberately teased him: “Greedy is the best way to eat!” You’re greedy, why bother to talk so much...”

Yuihiko Ito laughed a few times, then took a bottle of sake with “14 generations” written on it, and said to Charlie:

“Mr. Wade, this is not an ordinary Zhubai on the top of the pole, this is the top-level Long Xiao Jiu Tian, which is one in a million, and even the prime minister may not have the chance to smell it!”

Charlie looked at him and asked a question: “Mr. Ito, tell me what’s on your mind, is this wine good?” “

Yes... is it good?” Yuhiko Ito fell into deep thought for a while, thinking for a while, and said very seriously: “To be honest, Mr. Wade, this thing is far worse than Coke in terms of taste alone.”

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly added: “But this sake is the quintessence. The wine made from rotten grapes is not as delicious as grape juice, but it is quintessence!”

After finishing speaking, he took the initiative to pour a glass of sake for Charlie, smiled, and said: “But Mr. Wade, although the wine is not good,”

“The feeling of being slightly drunk is really something that other things can’t give. Let Tanaka also accompany us to drink less, so that we can have more fun while drinking and chatting!”

Charlie, Ito Yuhiko, and Tanaka Hiroshi exchanged glasses, while Nanako stood by and kept adding wine for him.

What's interesting is that Nanako only drinks for Charlie, Emi only drinks for Yuhiko Ito, and Koichi Tanaka can only drink for himself.

The so-called Long Xiao, in Charlie's opinion, is not good to drink. Except for the pure rice fragrance, this thing is really lackluster.

If you want to feel a little drunk, you have to have at least 40% alcohol. To him, drinking sake is no different from drinking tap water.

However, since it was brought by Ito Yuhiko all the way, Charlie naturally gave enough face.

Including the top seafood sashimi prepared by Emi, Charlie is still full of praise.

But in fact, what he thinks in his heart is that sashimi itself has no taste, and what he eats is just the taste of different fish.

After dipping in soy sauce and wasabi, the overall taste is not much different.

This is very similar to a hot pot. After eating, what you eat is just the taste of the bottom of the pot and the dipping sauce.

After having lunch at the Ito family's new residence, Charlie and Ito Yuhiko chatted for a while, then got up to say goodbye.

He told Zhiyu earlier that he would visit Liona's house, so naturally, he couldn't break his promise.

Although he drank a lot of sake with the two of them, fortunately, he had spiritual energy in him. Before setting off, he used spiritual energy to remove all the alcohol, and then drove to his old house.

Chapter 5342

At this time, Liona, Zhifei, and Zhiyu had already had lunch. Zhifei changed into clean clothes, shaved his beard, and tied up his shoulder-length hair, and looked much quieter and sharper.

Zhiyu sat on the sofa, keeping an eye on the movement outside the yard, hoping to see Charlie as soon as he arrived.

And when the BMW that Charlie was driving slowly stopped at the gate of the courtyard, Zhiyu was overjoyed, and quickly said to her mother and brother: "Mr. Wade is here!" After finishing speaking, she had already stood up and ran towards the door.

Liona and Zhifei also got up quickly and followed behind to greet them.

When Charlie got off the car, the three of them had already walked to the door one after the other.

Zhiyu opened the retro iron grille door, a little shy, and said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, you are here!"

Zhifei also said very respectfully: "Mr. Wade..."

Liona said nothing. She is so cautious as if she saw a good friend's child, she said kindly: "Charlie is here, come in quickly!"

Charlie nodded slightly and said respectfully: "Hello, Auntie, I haven't come in a while. Seeing you, how are you recently?"

Liona said with a smile: "I'm fine, the environment in Aurous Hill is getting more and more comfortable for me, and I don't have as many troubles as before, so I am still very comfortable."

Charlie nodded: "That's good! I wasn't in Aurous Hill at that time, but I probably won't go out in the recent period. If you need help with anything in Aurous Hill, please feel free to contact me."

“Okay!” Liona was not too polite and agreed with a smile, and then invited Charlie into the house.

Entering this old house, Charlie couldn’t help feeling sad.

When his parents rented this old house, they also carefully restored it, just like now, although it still looks so simple, it can give people a new look.

After 20 years of idleness, this old house was once dilapidated, but after Liona’s careful restoration, all this seemed to have returned to the state it was 20 years ago.

For a moment, Charlie even felt that he was back to the way when he was seven or eight years old. His parents had just settled down in Aurous Hill, and the family of three was living an ordinary life full of happiness.

Liona saw that Charlie was looking around and was a little lost, so he deliberately didn’t say anything, but let Charlie take a good look and think about it.

After a long time, Charlie withdrew his thoughts before almost crying, held back the tears, and said to Liona with a smile:

“Auntie must have taken a lot of trouble to clean up this house...”

Liona nodded and smiled, and said, “It took a lot of thought, but I also enjoyed it.”

Then, Liona pointed to the group of rustic old-fashioned leather sofas, and said to Charlie: “Sit down and rest for a while!”

“Okay !” Charlie nodded, and after sitting down, he couldn’t help sighing: “Auntie, this sofa is basically the same as the sofa I used to have when I was a child... Can we still buy this style of sofa now?”

Liona said with a smile: ” When we were young, leather sofas basically looked like this, unless those sofas imported from Europe and the United States would look more exaggerated, but this kind of sofa is not available for purchase now, and I specially hired someone to make it by hand.”

Charlie nodded slightly, and couldn't help sighing in his heart: "Auntie you are really careful, and you really knew Dad very well. Your vision in many places is very similar to Dad..."

After feeling emotional, Charlie deliberately changed the topic, looking at Zhifei at the side and asked him, "Master Su, you must have had a hard time in the past six months, right?"

Zhifei stood up subconsciously, and said respectfully, "Mr. Wade I would also like to thank you for your advice, if it weren't for you, I might still be that ignorant dude..."

Charlie asked him: "I asked you to kneel and make a pilgrimage all the way, don't you hate me at all?"

Zhifei said truthfully: "Mr. Wade, for the first month, I hated you every moment to the bone. I even fantasized in my heart that if one day I can be stronger than you, I will definitely make you pay back ten times or a hundred times, but...after a month, I gradually started to understand your good intentions..."

Charlie asked curiously: "My good intentions? In the eyes of many people, I am a person full of evil tastes. I often come up with weird ways to punish others. I am afraid they would like to kill me. Why are you the only one who said I have Good intentions?"

Zhifei said sincerely: "In fact, you had a lot of ways to punish me, even if you took my life,"

"No one could do anything to you, not to mention that my this life itself is the result of the accident in Japan as I was rescued, but you still gave me another way out, and also gave me a chance to find my way back..."

As he spoke, Zhifei pursed his lips and remained silent for a moment, and then said:

"Besides, I know, in fact, you have sent people to protect me in secret. I have encountered danger to my life several times in the past six months, and I got out without any problem. You must be behind the scenes to help."

Charlie did not speak, but Zhiyu asked in surprise: “Brother, what is your life in danger? Why didn’t I hear you mention it?”

Zhifei said: “In the second month after departure, I began to treat this pilgrimage sincerely, so I dismissed Mr. Wade. My entourage plans to reach the finish line by myself...”

“I fell ill after being exposed to the rain, so I stayed overnight at a farmhouse. After all, many pilgrims would stay overnight along the way, so I didn’t think there was anything wrong...”

“As a result, the couple tried to sell me to the owner of a local black brick kiln when I was almost unconscious with a high fever;”

“I heard from the two of them that a healthy adult can sell for 20,000 yuan. Normally, it costs at least three or four thousand yuan a month to recruit a worker for a kiln. If the kiln owner buys the worker back, he can pay back the cost as long as he squeezes the worker for more than half a year, and the rest is pure profit;”

“At that time, the kiln Lord has already driven over, and because I looked unconscious, he bargained with the other party and pressed the price back to five thousand...”

Zhiyu’s eyes widened, and she quickly asked, “What happened later?”

Zhifei said, “The kiln owner and his three thugs moved me into an off-road vehicle. At that time, I wanted to call for help, but because of the high fever, I don’t even have the ability to fully open my eyes, let alone resist...”

“After getting in the car, I thought my life must be over, but I didn’t expect that the kiln owner’s off-road vehicle was driven by a car not too far away.”

“The car hit the rear, and he got out of the car with his thugs to argue with others, and the four were shot down by the other party...”

Zhiyu couldn’t wait to ask: “Then?!”

Zhifei said in a low voice: “The one who shot Those two people threw the bodies of the four of them into the ditch by the roadside, then lifted me out of the off-road vehicle, and sent me back to the farmhouse...”

“Ah?!” Zhiyu added. It was a puzzled look: “Why sent you back?”

Zhifei said: “They thought I had been in a coma and didn’t know anything, so they discussed in the car that they wanted to send me back to that farmhouse, and then gun forced the couple to take good care of me until I recovered, and then deal with the couple after I left, but they didn’t know, I heard all these conversations.”

Said, Zhifei looked at Charlie, grateful Said: “Mr. Wade, those two discussed in the car whether to report this matter to Mr. Chen of Shangri-La, but they also felt that I might encounter this trivial matter in the future.”

“As long as they can guarantee my safety It is safe, so there was no need to report again and again, so I knew at that time that you have been secretly arranging people to protect me...”

Immediately afterward, Zhifei suddenly knelt on the ground, kowtowed respectfully, and said gratefully: “Thank you Mr. Wade for saving my life time and time again, I will never forget it!”

Charlie stretched out his hand to help him up, and said calmly: “You don’t have to thank me for this matter, you are Auntie Du’s son and Miss Su’s brother,”

“And you didn’t commit a heinous crime, so I can’t take your life out of reason, because of this, I let you go on a pilgrimage, the original intention, in fact, was to let you go to penance;”

“Although I have never knelt down Pilgrimage, from the age of eight to the age of twenty-seven,”

“I have been experiencing all kinds of hardships for nearly twenty years, and these hardships are also a kind of penance in my opinion;”

“Penancery can beat a person’s heart, sharpen a person’s will, and reshape a person’s soul. No matter if you were rich and well-fed, arrogant and domineering before, or you were hungry and self-deprecating. During the penance, you can find a radical change; “

“If you can do this, it will be a good thing for you and your family;”

“If you can’t, at least it will be because of this journey. I have lingering fears about hard punishment, and I will definitely restrain myself in the future;”

Speaking of this, Charlie changed the subject and said firmly: “But I definitely can’t let you on the road of penance, because natural disasters and man-made disasters can endanger your life!”

“In that case, not only will all this deviate from my original intention, but I will also be unable to explain to Auntie and Miss Su.”

Chapter 5343

Ever since he confirmed that the Su family had nothing to do with the death of his parents,

Charlie never thought of taking the life of anyone in the Su family.

Zynn could let him off and make it happen, let alone a mere Zhifei.

And he asked people to protect him in secret, because of the face of Liona and Zhiyu.

The pilgrimage to the Jokhang Temple is not like Kevin riding a bicycle to Aurous Hill.

The latter has a bicycle, and the way is the most economically developed in China.

In this area, as long as you don't blindly pedal your bicycle on the high speed line,

There is basically no danger to your life.

But Zhifei's case is different. All the way westward, the environment is getting worse and worse.

If he is not careful, he would be in danger everywhere.

If he didn't protect him secretly if he died on the way, what could he explain to Liona and Su?

Zhifei also knew that Charlie asked people to protect him,

Not because he was really kind to him, but because of the face of his mother and sister.

But even so, he was still grateful to Charlie for awakening himself from his former dandyism.

Therefore, he said to Charlie very piously: “Mr. Wade, no matter what your purpose is,”

“I still thank you for your kindness in reinventing me!”

Charlie looked at him and said lightly: “It seems that you have also awakened,”

“The prodigal son has turned back, this time, if you don’t want to continue this time, the pilgrimage can be terminated.”

When Charlie said this, Zhifei and Liona were all surprised.

Zhifei thought that there was something wrong with her ears, and never dreamed that Charlie would allow him to stop the pilgrimage.

He has just walked a third of the way, and it was the easiest third.

The remaining two-thirds are the most severe challenges.

As the altitude gets higher and higher, the road ahead will become more and more difficult.

It is no exaggeration to say that if they stop now, at least 80% of the hardships can be avoided.

What Charlie said was not entirely out of his sincerity.

He just wanted to see if Zhifei really changed his past.

If he can really change his past and decide to abandon everything before him,

Then he will definitely choose to continue this pilgrimage.

But if he is still lucky, then he will definitely seize this once-in-a-lifetime opportunity.

The reason why Charlie tested him in this way was to decide whether to allow, Zhifei to return to the decision-making level of the Su family in the future.

Although the current head of the Su family is Zhiyu, it is impossible for Zhiyu to be in charge of the entire Su family alone.

Zhiyu is like the chairperson of a group company with the highest decision-making power and veto power.

She cannot cover all the core things are do it all by herself,

So her subordinates still need a lot of core executive positions to help her run the entire Su family's industry.

In a huge group company, under the chairperson, there are at least several executive directors and an executive president,

And each company entity under the group also needs a set of management teams.

The power in the hands is very large, so there must be a trustworthy person in charge,

So as to avoid management failure to the greatest extent.

But right now, Zhiyu doesn't have many people of her own who she can use.

Her father has been under house arrest by the He family and cannot interfere in the affairs of the Su family.

The old man Chengfeng also went to Madagascar.

Liona also went through the divorce procedures with Zynn. It is also inconvenient to have any relationship with the Su Group.

Therefore, if Zhifei can completely change his past, Charlie still hopes that he can return to the Su family and be used by Zhiyu.

It was because of this idea that Charlie decided to give Zhifei a real test.

Chapter 5344

If Zhifei passes this temptation, even if he becomes the number two member of the Su family in the future, he will not stop him.

But if Zhifei fails this temptation, from today onwards, although he can regain his freedom,

He will never be allowed to get his hands on the Su family's property.

Because he wants to find an absolutely trustworthy and loyal subordinate for Zhiyu,

So he must not bury any hidden dangers in this candidate,

But if Zhifei has the slightest idea of giving up on this pilgrimage, he will be excluded.

Liona and Zhiyu didn't know Charlie's real intentions.

When they heard that Charlie was willing to give Zhifei a lenient chance,

They couldn't hide their excitement. They hoped that Zhifei would agree to the situation.

But Zhifei hesitated for a moment, but then said:

"Mr. Wade, thank you for your kindness, but I still want to finish this pilgrimage."

"It will be more difficult. You will enter the mountains, enter the plateau, enter the no-man's land,"

"And even climb several mountains with an altitude of four to five kilometers."

"You will no longer be surrounded by modern cities."

“The carved primitive world, where the environment is dangerous and surrounded by wild beasts, is likely to kill you with an ordinary altitude sickness.”

Zhifei nodded and said sincerely: “I know the road ahead will be very difficult,”

“But I still want to finish this thing, don’t give up halfway...”

“To tell you the truth, I didn’t have faith or awe before, but through these months of experience,”

“I already have my own belief in my heart, this belief is not religion,”

“But perseverance to the goal. I hope I can have the character of never giving up,”

“And this pilgrimage is the first step to having this character.”

“If I give up now, I won’t have another chance in the future...”

Charlie couldn’t help but look at him with admiration.

Being able to say these words, Zhifei really did not waste the past six months.

So, he nodded and said, “Since you have made up your mind, I won’t say much.”

“There is still a long way to go. If you feel pressure and difficulties during this process,”

“You can feel free at any time to quit. I won’t blame you, and I won’t stop you.”

Zhifei cupped his hands and said, “Okay Mr. Wade, I understand!”

Charlie said again: “However if you don’t prepare for the next journey,”

“If you quit, then you won’t be given a chance to come back to rest halfway,”

“You can only walk to the end, and when you get to the Jokhang Temple, I will arrange a plane to pick you up.”

“Okay!” Zhifei said without hesitation:

“Please rest assured, Mr. Wade, I will definitely arrive at the Jokhang Temple!”

Charlie nodded, stood up, and said to Liona: “Auntie,”

“I won’t bother your family. And I will come to visit another day!”

Liona didn’t expect Charlie to leave so soon, and at this moment, she suddenly understood the purpose of Charlie’s visit,

And thought to herself: “Charlie is here today! Coming here should not be for visiting,”

“But to test Zhifei and see what choice he will make after getting the right to terminate.”

“Now that Zhifei has made his choice, Charlie is ready to leave... ..”

Thinking of this, she also roughly guessed Charlie’s deeper purpose, and couldn’t help feeling a little joyful.

She also stood up, and said to Charlie very politely: “Then I will see you off!”

Zhiyu who was on the side didn’t expect Charlie to leave suddenly,

So she asked subconsciously: “Mr. Wade, you just sat down a while ago.”

Charlie smiled slightly and said, “I won’t sit down anymore, let’s do it another day.”

After finishing speaking, he got up and walked out.

Liona took Charlie out with a pair of children.

After Charlie got into the car, she let out a sigh of relief,

Turned around and said to Zhifei, “Zhifei, it seems that you have passed the test Charlie gave you!”

Chapter 5345

“Test?” Zhifei looked at his mother with some doubt, and asked in confusion: “Mom, what do you mean?”

Liona said seriously: “The main purpose of Charlie’s coming here today should be to ask you that question.”

“See if you will take this opportunity to end this pilgrimage.”

Zhifei asked her, “What is Mr. Wade planning to test me for? Is my sincerity tested?”

“Almost!” Liona nodded slightly. He nodded and explained:

“Charlie’s behavior style is very similar to his father’s.”

“Although I don’t know Charlie well, I knew Changying.”

“Changying was different from most leaders in that his first prerequisite for employing people,”

“Was not their background. But on one’s character.”

After a pause, Liona continued: “In his eyes, no matter how powerful a person was,”

“As long as the person’s conduct is not good, he will not be close friends,”

“Let alone won’t put it in a career blueprint.” “

“But many people don’t care about this now, and many bosses have malicious intentions.”

“They just want to squeeze out the ability and value of the other party and discard them at will,”

“So they employ people, first look at ability, not character,”

“But such a person is often a double-edged sword.”

“Even if a certain value can be created in a short period of time,”

“Two people who have bad intentions and think that the winner takes it all,”

“How can it be possible to create a win-win situation?”

“Therefore, in the long run, this situation must do more harm than good,”

“And it is precisely because of this that the first prerequisite for Changing,”

“To employ a person was to pass the test of character;”

Speaking of this, Liona said again: “Charlie must have some intentions to let Roma put your father under house arrest.”

“As long as Zynn can figure it out and meet Charlie’s test standards,”

“Charlie will give him freedom.”

“If you don’t believe me, just wait and see.”

“After the wedding on the 8th, he will definitely be able to regain his freedom.”

Zhifei asked in surprise: “Mom, you mean, Mr. Wade intends to use me?”

Liona said seriously: “It may not be that he used you, it may be your sister.”

Zhiyu nodded, and said: “Then when brother returns from the pilgrimage, he can return to work in the Su Group!”

“That’s right.” Liona sighed: “Charlie tested your brother,”

“Presumably because of you, his thoughts are the same as his father’s. Very careful.”

Zhifei was silent for a moment, and suddenly realized:

“Mom, I understand Mr. Wade’s meaning...he wants me to be down-to-earth,”

“And to share the burden for Zhiyu, but the premise is that he has to feel that my conduct has changed qualitatively from before.”

“He won’t let me get involved in the Su family’s business.”

Liona nodded and said: “Yes, that’s it, so you must not have any other thoughts,”

“If you let him down again, he may never give you any chance again now.”

Zhifei said without hesitation: “Mom, don’t worry, I am no longer the one who still wanted to inherit the Su family.”

“The pilgrimage during this period made me understand that in a lifetime,”

“One must not leave oneself and the relatives disappointed.”

“As long as Zhiyu needs me in the future, I will do my best.”

“If she does not need me, I will not fight for the assets of the Su family.”

“Even if it is only the money in my own account,”

“It is enough for me to worry about how to live a life without worry.”

Seeing that Zhifei said these words from the bottom of his heart,

Liona nodded in relief, and said to Zhiyu: “Zhiyu, as the head of the Su family,”

“Even if Charlie allows your brother returns to the Su Group,”

“And it is up to you to decide whether to let him go back.”

“You can consider this point completely independently,”

“And Mom will not interfere, but Mom has only one request for you.”

Zhiyu hurriedly said: “Mom! Just say it!”

Liona said seriously: “It’s normal in a family business to use your own family members for important positions,”

“But you must be objective and fair. Take special care, if he can go up,”

“If he can’t, then go down, don’t let them go down, making people feel that he is not capable.”

Zhiyu nodded heavily: “Mom, don’t worry, I will write it down!”

Chapter 5346

Three o'clock in the afternoon.

A direct flight to Hong Kong took off at Aurous Hill Airport.

Jemima, who was full of thoughts, was sitting on the plane,

Looking at Aurous Hill which was getting farther and farther out of the window,

And couldn't help but think of the details of the acquaintance with Charlie in Hong Kong.

Today she happened to see Charlie and Nanako walking together,

Although it made her feel inferior for a while, it didn't affect her deep love for Charlie at all.

Right now, she just thinks that time will pass faster in the future.

She can't wait for the day when she starts working at Aurous Hill University.

She has even decided to call Charlie after school starts and tell him that she is coming to Aurous Hill University.

To do business, ask him out to meet, and tell him when they meet that she has joined Aurous Hill University.

And Jemima is also prepared for the worst.

Even if Charlie is not happy after knowing it, and even wants to leave Aurous Hill, she doesn't care.

This is the first time for her to experience life in this world. He is closer, and no one can persuade her otherwise.

Just as her plane was gradually leaving Aurous Hill, another plane slowly landed on the runway of the Airport.

The plane took off from Madagascar in Africa and flew 10,000 kilometers all the way to Aurous Hill.

The passenger on the plane was Chengfeng, the old man of the Su family who had become a big landlord in Madagascar.

He had received an invitation from his son and had come all the way from Madagascar to attend the wedding.

Knowing that his son was going to marry Roma, Chengfeng's first thought was a surprise, and his second thought was a sense of relief.

The relief is not because he is satisfied with Roma,

But mainly because he has not been used to his son licking like a dog in front of Liona for so many years.

Everyone knows that Liona agreed to marry Zynn because he begged Changing but he couldn't do it.

In the beginning, he also wanted to prevent his son from marrying Liona.

However, in the end, Zynn, who couldn't help but only want to marry Liona, could only acquiesce in their marriage.

Acquiescence is acquiescence, but the old man's knot has not been untied for so many years.

Now, his son finally ended his marriage with Liona for more than 20 years,

And married Roma who loved him wholeheartedly. In the eyes of the old man, this is Zynn's best destination right now.

After sharing the bed with a woman who doesn't love him for more than twenty years, it's time to change to someone who loves him.

But when you look into it, the old man also thinks that this matter is not perfect.

In his impression, Roma is a disabled person, which is really a bit unreliable.

The young mistress of the Su family is missing an arm, which is not the case even after thinking about it.

But he still doesn't know that Roma's severed arm has already been reborn.

After the plane landed, it taxied all the way to the hangar. At this time, Zynn and Roma had been waiting in the hangar for a long time.

After all, it was the old man who came here all the way, and the two of them attached great importance to it,

So they came to the airport half an hour early to wait.

When the plane slowly slid into the hangar, Roma's nervous hands trembled a little.

This was mainly because she was not sure whether Mr. Su, who had a strong temper and eyes above his head, would like his future daughter-in-law.

In case he was dissatisfied with her and would point to her nose and scold her for not being good enough for his son, what would she do then?

Zynn noticed Roma's nervousness, so he whispered in her ear:

"Don't worry, when I called the old man about this matter, the old man didn't express any dissatisfaction."

Roma said anxiously: "I know his character, his emotions are invisible, and he likes to attack suddenly, so I'm afraid he will hold his breath..."

"No." Zynn comforted with a smile: "The old man is no longer the all-powerful old man back then."

“Now, his mind is all about raising horses. I said we are going to get married and I invited him over.”

“His first reaction was to calculate the time. It is said that he bought a horse farm,”

“And there are a few mares in it that are about to give birth. He doesn’t want to miss the birth of the pony.”

Roma finally breathed a sigh of relief, but she still had no idea before getting the old man’s face-to-face affirmation.

At this time, the docking of the steps was completed, the cabin door opened,

And Chengfeng, who was wearing short sleeves and big pants, stepped out of the plane.

When he saw Zynn and Roma, he waved to them on the plane with a smile on his face, and his pace was a little faster.

Seeing him smiling and waving, Zynn said to Roma in a low voice: “Look, the old man seems to be in a good mood!”

After that, he took the initiative to greet him, and said respectfully: “Dad, you have worked hard all the way.”

Chengfeng waved his hands, and said with a smile, “It’s not hard work, it’s not hard work,”

“I’ve been eating and sleeping all the way, so what’s the hard work.”

Roma also walked up to Chengfeng anxiously at this time, bowed respectfully, and said, “Hi, sir!”

Chengfeng said with a smile: “You two are going to have a wedding soon, why do you call me a master, besides,”

“I am not the head of the Su family now, so I don’t need to be called that,”

“I am older than your father, you can call me Uncle, wait until the day of the wedding to call me Dad.”

Roma didn't expect the old man to be so approachable nowa, and she immediately relaxed a lot.

Zynn really felt relieved, pointed to the Rolls-Royce behind him, and said to the old man, “Dad, let's go to the hotel first.”

“Okay.” Chengfeng nodded slightly, and Roma who was on the side had already taken the first step.

He opened the car door for him, made a gesture of invitation, and said respectfully: “Uncle Su, please!”

Chengfeng subconsciously responded, and was about to get into the car.

When he suddenly realized that Roma was making a gesture of invitation with both hands.

He pointed at Roma's right hand in a daze, and murmured,

“Roma...you...you...what's the matter with your right hand...”

Chapter 5347

Chengfeng, who had been a landlord in Madagascar for a period of time,
Had no idea what Roma had experienced during this time.

He just remembered that she had an arm cut off in order to save his son,
And the shoulder-length wound almost completely cut off her entire right arm.

However, Roma in front of him was wearing a half-sleeved long skirt,

And her two arms looked intact and flexible.

Chengfeng was also a person who had seen the world,

And he knew very well that even the best prosthetic limbs would not appear
this much realistic and flexible.

Seeing his surprised expression, Roma was about to explain,

When Zynn at the side hurriedly said,

“Dad, it’s a long story, let’s talk about it in the car!”

Chengfeng knew that there might be something hidden about this matter, so
he nodded and got into the car.

Roma immediately got into the attached car, while Zynn drove the car himself.

After the car started, Zynn said to Chengfeng who was sitting in the back row:

“Dad, to be honest, Roma’s right arm has recovered.”

“It means that Roma’s severed arm has regenerated?”

“Yes.” Zynn nodded, “It’s true, this incident is too shocking,”

“But fortunately Roma has not been in Aurous Hill these years,”

“So no one knows about her.”

“We don’t want the outside to know about it, so don’t tell others about it.”

Chengfeng asked in amazement: “How did this happen?”

“I haven’t heard that there is such a medical technology now... ..”

After that, without waiting for Zynn to answer, Chengfeng suddenly widened his eyes and exclaimed:

“Could it be... Could it be because of Charlie?”

When encountering such an extraordinary event,

The first thing that comes to mind is Charlie, besides Charlie,

He really can’t think of anyone else who can have such a skill.

Zynn didn’t hide it, nodded, and said: “You guessed it right, it’s Charlie,”

“Charlie has a kind of elixir that can regenerate people’s limbs,”

“And Roma took the elixir he gave to regenerate her limb.”

“The most exaggerated is Ito Takehiko of the Ito family in Japan.”

“He was hunted down by the Takahashi family before.”

“He jumped off the bridge and had both legs amputated.”

“After taking the elixir, the two legs also grew back intact...”

“No way...” Chengfeng murmured in shock, “What kind of supernatural power does this Charlie have?”

“Such an unbelievable thing, can become a reality in his hands,”

“Even in fairy tales, I have never heard of any pill that can regenerate a broken arm...”

Zynn sighed: “Charlie’s ability is no longer possible to imagine.”

“This kind of thing the ordinary people cannot understand it,”

“Let me tell you this, Ruoli has been supported by Charlie one matter after the another, and now she is a five-star warrior!”

“What?!” Chengfeng’s brain was dizzy, and he asked subconsciously:

“Ruoli is now a five-star martial artist!”

“Already a five-star warrior?!”

“I remember that the old man of the He family is only at the level of a three-star warrior?”

Chapter 5348

Zynn nodded: "This is the benefit of being supported by Charlie."

He knew it at Waderest Mountain that day. Joseph was also devoted to Charlie.

With his strength and character, it is really thanks to Zhiyu and Ruoli that he can stay in the Su family until today.

Otherwise, the Su family may have been completely trampled on by now..."

Chengfeng shook his hands and let out a long sigh:

"It's my Su family's luck to have Zhiyu and Ruoli..."

After finishing speaking, he looked at Roma, who was sitting in the co-pilot,

And said with shame on his face: "Roma, I was really ashamed when I gave up Ruoli for the sake of the Su family,"

"And I hope you two don't hate me..."

Roma turned around, she said seriously: "Uncle, I know that you also had your own reasons for what happened to Ruoli back then."

"Besides, I can't just blame you for this matter. He is also responsible for keeping the way."

"If it wasn't for him to let Ruoli go to Japan for the killing ring,"

"Destroying the whole family of Matsumoto, it would not force Ruoli into such a passive situation..."

Chengfeng sighed, and asked her: "Roma, where is Ruoli now?"

“This time, I must apologize to her!”

Zynn answered first: “She is busy with the wedding preparations at the hotel, you can see her later.”

“Okay...” Chengfeng nodded, and asked again: “For your marriage, did Charlie let Zhifei come back?”

“He came back.” Zynn replied, “Zhifei just returned to Aurous Hill,”

“But I haven’t seen him yet, he and Zhiyu went to Liona first.”

“Oh yes.” Chengfeng said with emotion: “Almost forgot, Liona also settled in Aurous Hill...”

As he spoke, his expression became even more ashamed, and he said in a low voice:

“Back when I attempted the killing of Liona, I almost killed Zhiyu together with her,”

“I have always felt ashamed of the two of them in my heart.”

“I wonder if I will have the opportunity to visit Liona this time and apologize to her,”

“Or you can ask her for me.....”

Zynn was embarrassed. He said: “I have no contact with her anymore.”

“Let me ask Zhiyu later and ask her to say hello to Liona.”

“If Liona agrees to see you, let Zhiyu take you there.”

“Okay ...Okay...” Chengfeng nodded lightly, and said sincerely:

“During this period of time in Madagascar, I have completely thought about it.”

“I used to think too much about the wealth and power of the Su family.”

“As a result, it has become a lot weaker. Now that I am disarmed and returned to the field,”

“I realize how hateful I was at the beginning.”

“I hope that before I go back this time, I can get forgiveness from Ruoliu, Zhiyu, and Liona...”

When Chengfeng was in power, he was supercilious.

But when he was deprived of everything by Charlie, his state of mind also changed a lot.

As he gets older, what he did at the beginning has become a knot in his heart,

And he also sincerely hopes to be forgiven by his children and grandchildren.

Coming back to attend Zynn’s wedding, it is a good opportunity to untie these knots.

After a moment of silence, Chengfeng thought of something, and suddenly asked Zynn:

“Zynn, who is the witness for your wedding with Roma?”

“Except for me and Roma’s family, we didn’t invite any outsiders,”

“So we just wanted to keep a low profile and finish it.”

“Ruoli invited a well-known male host from Eastcliff to be the master of ceremonies, as the witness I didn’t think about it.”

Chengfeng nodded, and said seriously: “You two take time to invite Charlie and see if he is willing to be your witness.”

“Charlie?” Zynn said awkwardly: “Dad, I don’t have any opinion on him.”

“It’s just that people invite elders or leaders to be witnesses.”

“How can we invite a junior to be witness...”

“Junior?”

Chengfeng smiled and asked him: “Do you think we are still qualified to talk about seniority with Charlie in our current situation?”

Chapter 5349

Chengfeng's change was indeed unexpected for many people.

In the eyes of many Su family members, he is the stone in the latrine, so smelly and hard that no one has ever dared to challenge his authority in the family, and he has never bowed to anyone in the family.

But this time, he did have the consciousness to change his past.

After he came to the hotel, accompanied by Zynn and Roma, he immediately found Ruoli, and sincerely apologized to her, begging for her forgiveness.

He bowed slightly, and said to her, "Ruoli, Grandpa used to treat you with a lot of debts, and even betrayed you many times for the benefit of the Su family. Now grandpa dare not ask for your forgiveness. I only hope that you can forgive me. Accept grandpa's sincere apology..."

Ruoli didn't expect that Chengfeng would take the initiative to apologize to himself. Thinking back to her illegitimate daughter, she had never been recognized by Chengfeng. Although she knew that he was her grandfather, she never dared to really treat him like a grandfather, let alone expect him to treat her like a granddaughter.

And when she thought about how she was abandoned by the Su family many times and even nearly died at the hands of the Self-Defense Forces in Japan, she was still indignant.

Thinking back to the few times when she almost died, Ruoli's tears rolled down uncontrollably.

But even though she was crying like rain, she said to Chengfeng very magnanimously: "You have already paid the price for what you did back then, and now I don't blame you anymore."

Chengfeng saw that she couldn't stop crying. He felt ashamed in his heart.

But fortunately, Ruoli was still willing to forgive him, which to him was his wish fulfilled.

Then, Zynn called Zhiyu and told her that the old man wanted to visit Liona.

After Liona learned about it, she also graciously welcomed it.

Zynn originally wanted to go with Chengfeng, but Chengfeng warned him in a low voice:

“Zynn, since you are going to marry Roma, you must keep a distance from Liona, and didn’t make Roma feel uncomfortable. By the way, I will let the driver take me there, you can find a chance to talk to Charlie and see if he is willing to be the witness of the two of you.”

Zynn thought for a moment, nodded slightly, and said: “Okay Dad, I’ll find a chance to ask him.”

When Chengfeng used his sincerity to get to Liona, Zynn took the initiative to call Charlie.

At this time, Charlie was shutting himself up in the Champs Elysees hot spring villa, thinking hard.

After coming out of Liona’s house in the afternoon, he couldn’t wait to come here, wanting to continue studying the ring that Maria gave him.

Today, the ring’s beating again made him feel a little confused.

Ever since he got this ring, it has been acting like a spiritual energy scammer. No matter how much spiritual energy he instilled in it, it wouldn’t respond at all.

However, since the last time, it was beating inexplicably at University, today it was the second time it was suddenly in the underground garage of Tomson.

In Charlie’s subconscious mind, he has always felt that this thing is definitely not simple, because the aura he has input into this ring is already a huge

amount. If he uses that aura to activate the Thunderbolt Talisman, the entire Aurous Hill might be thunderstormed for at least three to five days.

However, such powerful energy can disappear without a trace when it enters this small ring. Among other things, the bearing capacity of this ring is already extraordinary.

Charlie is also a person who has read books. He knows that everything in the world must obey a basic physical rule, and the law of energy conservation is one of them.

The basic principle of the law of conservation of energy is that energy will not be created out of thin air, but it will not disappear out of thin air either.

If you compare aura to electricity and this ring to a battery, then you can clearly see what is unusual about it.

Normally, a battery of the same volume is nothing more than an ordinary button battery, and the amount of power it can store is negligible, and a few hundred mAh has already reached the peak of battery technology at this stage.

But the current condition of this ring is like a button battery, which has been charged with thousands or even tens of thousands of kilowatt-hours of electricity!

So here is a question.

According to the law of energy conservation, such a huge amount of energy can never disappear in vain, so it must be stored or transformed by the ring in some way.

But how did it do it? Where does it store all this energy?

Although Charlie couldn't figure out these two problems for a while, he could figure out one thing, that is, this ring can swallow such a powerful aura, which proves that it is definitely not a mortal thing, and even surpassed his understanding of things.

With such a magical weapon, he has been unable to pry into its mysteries while holding it in his hand. Charlie naturally scratches his heart.

He also tried, sending a little spirit energy into it again, but its reaction was still the same as before, accepting all of his spirit energy, and nothing came of it, without any response.

The more so, the more Charlie was puzzled by this thing.

But the current him, no matter what he said, did not dare to pour spiritual energy into the ring unscrupulously, so he could only hold the ring and look at it repeatedly, trying to find out the mystery behind it.

However, this ring is completely a plain circle ring without any lines or inscriptions, and the surface is so smooth that there is not even a small pothole.

Just when Charlie was at a loss, Zynn called him.

On the phone, Zynn said to him after being respectful and polite: "Mr. Wade, actually I am calling you this time to make a request, and I hope you can agree."

He continued: "Mr. Wade, I would like to invite you to be the witness of our wedding...We couldn't get to this day without your help. For the two of us, you are our biggest benefactor,"

"It is very appropriate to invite you to be the witness of the wedding, and I hope will not reject us..." "

"Okay, I will do it."

Charlie only agreed to Zynn's request after a little hesitation.

He felt that since Zynn asked him for this matter, he would not look at the face of the monk but the face of the Buddha.

There were no outsiders at this wedding, nothing more than people from the Su family, the He family, and the Ito family.

Zynn, who originally thought that Charlie might not agree, immediately breathed a sigh of relief after hearing Charlie's affirmative answer, thanked him a thousand times, and then hung up the phone.

Charlie put the phone aside, looked back at the ring, and couldn't help muttering: "You have lied to me so much, and you didn't say thank you or give any response from the beginning to the end."

"I don't care about these things with you, but can you tell me, last time at University and this time at Tomson, why did you suddenly jump inexplicably? Could it be these two places that made you feel something wrong?"

After muttering, the ring naturally didn't move.

Charlie thought of something, and said again: "Then if I take you back to the old place, can you still give the same reaction?"

Thinking of this, his eyes lit up immediately, without saying a word, he put the ring into his pocket. Immediately drove to the University at the fastest speed.

This time, instead of driving in, he parked his car in a parking lot near the University and then walked into the campus.

He clearly remembered the last time the ring jumped at the University, on the way he drove away from here.

So he put the ring on his hand and walked unhurriedly all the way to the Academic Affairs Building.

Chapter 5350

Along the way, every time he took a step, he felt the movement of the ring very carefully.

But to his great disappointment, the ring didn't respond in any way.

He murmured in his heart: "The last time it reacted was on the way out. Could it be that this thing still recognizes the direction?"

Thinking of this, he turned around again and walked the opposite way along the way he came the last time.

But until he walked outside the gate of the school, the ring still didn't respond.

Charlie couldn't help feeling a little annoyed, and thought to himself: "Didn't you dance here last time? Why didn't you dance this time?"

"Did you fall asleep or didn't feel it? Otherwise, I'll take you to Tomson's underground garage!"

The ring didn't give him any response, so in desperation, he could only go back to the parking lot, ready to get in the car and leave, and then return to the underground parking lot of Tomson high-rise to try his luck.

As soon as he drove the car out of the parking lot, his cell phone rang suddenly.

He picked it up and looked surprised, because the person who made the call turned out to be Tianqi's granddaughter, Zhovia.

Charlie has not seen this grandparent and grandson for a long time. He knows that Tianqi opened a medical clinic in Aurous Hill, where he and Zhovia hung pots to help the world, but because there are many things recently, he has not visited them over.

Moreover, the grandparents and grandchildren rarely disturbed themselves, presumably because the medical clinic was busy, and they didn't want to affect themselves too much, so they didn't take the initiative to contact them.

So now that Zhovia suddenly called him, Charlie's first thought was whether she and Grandpa Tianqi were in some trouble.

So, he immediately connected to the phone and said, "Zhovia, you haven't called me for a few days."

Zhovia said with a sad voice: "Master Wade... I am calling you to bid farewell..."

"Farewell?" Charlie frowned, and asked her: "What's the matter? Did you encounter any trouble with Doctor Shi?"

"Not like that..." Zhovia sighed and said quietly: "It's my grandfather who is going to close the clinic and go back to Eastcliff..."

"Back to Eastcliff?" Charlie asked her subconsciously: "I remember that Doctor Shi said that he will settle down in Aurous Hill from now on."

"You have only been here for more than a year, why do you want to leave suddenly?"

Zhovia said vaguely: "This... how should I put it, it is also Grandpa's own decision, and there is nothing I can do..."

"He has already put the hospital's signboard down, and he is thinking of leaving tomorrow."

"Originally, he didn't plan to tell you, because he felt ashamed to say goodbye to you, and wanted to call you to apologize after he left...but...but..."

As Zhovia was speaking, she suddenly sobbed softly, choked up, and said, "But I couldn't bear to leave Aurous Hill and Master Wade..."

"That's why I called, and I want you to persuade Grandpa again..."

Charlie said without hesitation “Don’t cry, Zhovia, tell me where you are now?”

“Still in the hospital...” Zhovia choked up and said, “Grandpa plans to tidy up everything tonight.”

“Okay!” Charlie immediately said: “You wait for me there, I’ll come there now!”

When Charlie drove to Tianqi’s clinic, the plaque of the clinic had already been taken off and was casually discarded aside.

At the same time, there was a plaque wrapped in red silk and satin at the door, and it was impossible to see what was written on the plaque for a moment.

When Charlie came to the clinic, Tianqi, Zhovia, and a boy were packing up all kinds of medicinal materials on the medicine cabinet.

Seeing Charlie come in, Zhovia shouted excitedly: “Master Wade!”

After finishing speaking, she ran towards him, threw herself into Charlie’s arms, and began to cry.

Charlie quickly asked her: “Zhovia, what’s the matter? Tell me all.”

Tianqi also saw Charlie’s expression at this time, he was startled, then staggered over with shame on his face, and sighed:

“Master Wade... why are you here? Did this girl tell you something?”

Zhovia cried and said, “Grandpa, I don’t want to leave Aurous Hill, so I wanted to ask Master Wade to persuade you...”

Tianqi With a long sigh: “Hey! I would like to gamble and admit defeat. Since I lost, how can I continue to stay here...”

Zhovia cried stubbornly: “But losing is only losing clinic! The big deal is that you gave the clinic to him, we don’t need to leave Aurous Hill because of this!”

Tianqi asked her back: “My bet with him is that if I lose, I will hand over the clinic to him. the clinic is gone, so what else do I have in Aurous Hill to stay back for?”

Zhovia cried and said, “But I just don’t want to leave Aurous Hill... I haven’t learned the real Sanyang acupuncture from Master Wade, so I don’t want to go...”

On that day, the old man of the Song family was seriously ill, and Tianqi took her with him. Zhovia came to the rescue but happened to meet Charlie on a narrow road.

At that time, she was dissatisfied with Charlie, but after seeing Charlie use the real “Sanyang Acupuncture”, he immediately cast his admiration on him.

Although the Sanyang acupuncture method is a medical skill handed down by the Shi family’s ancestors,

What the Shi family’s ancestors learned is only superficial.

The real Sanyang acupuncture method is much more powerful than the acupuncture method handed down by the Shi family.

Zhovia also knew that many of the top Chinese medical skills had been secrets that had not been handed down over the years,

So she never expected that Charlie could teach her. Today, she said so suddenly, but she just wanted to find an excuse to stay in Aurous Hill.

Charlie asked in surprise at this time: “Master Shi, what did you lose clinic?”

Tianqi said with a face of shame: “Master Wade... is really inferior to others in his skills. If you lose, you won’t have the face to mention it to you...”

Zhovia blurted out, “It’s an old man who came two days ago! He was going to have a medical competition with grandpa when he came, and he said that if he wins, he would ask grandpa to take off the plaque of the clinic,”

“Give him this place to run the medical center, and say that if he loses, he will give grandpa an ancestral medicine cauldron... Grandpa didn’t know what to think, so he promised him...”

Charlie said curiously: “Doctor Shi, it sounds like the other party is obviously setting up a trap for you. With your style of acting, you shouldn’t be fooled like this!”

Tianqi’s old face struggled awkwardly for a long while before lamenting:
“Master Wade, I’m telling you the truth!”

“I was deluded by a ghost. Seeing his medicine cauldron as really a good thing.”

“I thought I usually refine a lot of medicine. If I could win that medicine cauldron it would have surely relieved some of the burden in refining medicine in the future,”

“But I never thought that I would mess it up, I am really ashamed!”

Chapter 5351

Charlie didn't expect that the reason Tianqi wanted to leave Aurous Hill was that he lost a bet on his Clinic.

What's more, he didn't expect that the reason why this old man bet with others was to win a medicine cauldron for himself.

He asked with some doubt: "Dr. Shi, who made the bet with you?"

"I don't know." Tianqi replied: "That man is quite crazy, he said his surname is Hong, and he is called Milo Hong."

"Milo?" Charlie frowned when he heard these two words.

After Sara sent Grandpa the Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving Pill, he once heard her mention this name.

According to her, this person is a very senior Taoist priest in the American Chinese circle,

Known as Milo, who is very close to his grandmother, and at that time, his grandfather was critically ill, so he made a special trip to treat the old man.

After seeing the efficacy of the Pill, this person wanted to find the person who made the pill. After hearing from his uncle Marshal that there was a Rejuvenation Pill in Aurous Hill, he immediately decided to come to Aurous Hill to look for it.

Sara specifically reminded him at that time that he should be careful of this Milo in the future, but he was still in the United States at the time, so he didn't take this person seriously.

But now it seems that this person has indeed come to Aurous Hill, and has found someone close to him.

He made a bet with Tianqi. He didn't know whether he simply fell in love with Tianqi's Clinic, or he had found out a clue, so he especially found an entry point from Tianqi.

However, Charlie wasn't nervous at all. In his opinion, a person who can be shocked by the Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving Pill has no great ability to judge him. Just can take him to the dog farm.

The reason why Charlie is so overbearing is not blind confidence, but some small details of the other party have penetrated his bottom.

If a person is horrified when he sees a Rolls-Royce, then the person's social status probably cannot afford a Rolls-Royce.

People who can really afford Rolls-Royce, even if they don't have Rolls-Royce, don't think Rolls-Royce is unattainable.

So, he asked Tianqi: "Master Shi, what have you compared with him?"

Tianqi sighed, "He wants to compare my pulse with mine, and he wants to randomly choose a female patient who has given birth for a test. There are three points in total."

"The first point is to indicate the actual age of the other party, whoever is closest to the actual age will win; the second point is to indicate the other party's menstrual date, and whoever is closest to the actual date will win; the third point is Number the number of pregnancies of the other party, and whoever is closest to the actual number will win... There are three rounds in total, and the two winners of the three rounds will win in the end..."

Charlie couldn't help but said awkwardly: "Doctor Shi, let me make a digression, Is it not inappropriate for you two doctors to guess the menstruation and pregnancy times of female patients?"

Tianqi hastily explained: "Master Wade, you don't know, these have always been the content of ancient imperial doctors' competitions, although it sounds a little indecent, but in fact, because women have many more physiological stages than men, gynecology can best reflect the ability of a doctor to call the pulse."

“A doctor at a higher level can guess the date of delivery of a pregnant woman through the pulse signal, and a doctor at a higher level can even tell how many times the other party has been pregnant and how many babies have been born of her.”

“It is said that there are top imperial doctors who could even judge the sex of the fetus through the pulse, but this kind of person had only been seen in ancient books.”

“Okay.” Charlie sighed helplessly, and asked him: “Two out of three games, how many games did you lose?”

Tianqi lowered his head and said in shame: “Mr. Wade, this old man lost three rounds...”

Charlie couldn't help frowning: “The other party is just a Taoist priest. As far as I know, his research is often on alchemy. You're really lost three rounds to him?”

Tianqi buried his head even lower, and said, “I don't know why this Taoist priest's medical skills are so outstanding, but I'm really inferior to others...”

Charlie asked again: “How did you choose the subject of the competition? Is there a possibility that this person arranged for a patient to come over in advance, and then came to the door to challenge you, proposed the method of the competition, and then won it?”

“This...” Tianqi pondered for a moment, and murmured: “I have no evidence to prove it, but I don't rule out the possibility.”

Then, Tianqi said seriously: “However, Master Wade, Taoists always pay attention to cultivating your mind and cultivating your character, then Milo shouldn't be so shameless, right?”

Charlie smiled meaningfully, and said casually: “If you are really a person who cultivates mind and character, why would you come here to bet with others?”

“Like the monks in the temple and the priests in the church, if they hang out with those dignitaries all day long and smell like copper, how can they really cultivate their minds?”

Charlie said this because according to what Sara said it is said that Milo has a lot of friendship with his grandmother.

In Charlie’s view, the first thing a person with true faith must do is to be indifferent to fame and fortune. If he spends all his energy on making friends with powerful people, how can his heart be pure?

Naturally, this Milo is also the same.

It is no exaggeration to say that it is absolutely impossible for a person like him to make friends with top dignitaries like his grandmother.

If he didn’t have to spend decades carefully managing himself, promoting himself, and packaging himself, how could he be in the eyes of grandma?

It can also be seen from this that this person’s utilitarianism must be very heavy.

Is there anything unusual for a person with a very utilitarian mind to do some tricks while betting?

Zhovia also suddenly realized this time, and blurted out: “Master Wade, you are right! I think that person is very shrewd!”

“His words were also very provocative. At that time, he just said a few words in front of those patients. Grandpa was made very difficult by him.”

“If he didn’t agree to him at the time, he wouldn’t be able to step down at all! So you said that it is possible for him to insert fake patients in advance, I think it is really possible!”

Tianqi sighed at this time: “It’s too late to say this now. At that time, there were so many patients who saw me lose to him on the spot. My name and my reputation would have been washed at that time in the whole city. And even if I know that he was cheating, there is no way to recover it.”

Charlie smiled slightly: "That's not necessarily the case."

After that, he remembered something, and asked Tianqi: "By the way, Doctor Shi, you said that he has an ancestral medicine cauldron, what kind of medicine cauldron is it?"

Tianqi said hastily: "It is a cauldron for Taoist alchemy, the whole is about the size of a football, it looks like it should be made of copper, and the shape of the vessel is three-legged."

"With cupolas and a matching lid, the entire surface of the cauldron has dragon patterns made of filigree, which looks very exquisite in workmanship. According to him, it was handed down by his ancestors and specially used for refining elixir."

Charlie raised his eyebrows with great interest, and said with a smile: "Maybe this thing is really a good thing for alchemy."

After that, he asked Tianqi: "Did that man say when he will come?"

Tianqi hurriedly said: "He said that he would come on time at eight o'clock tomorrow morning to hang up the plaque he left at the door."

Charlie remembered the plaque covered with red satin at the door, smiled slightly, and walked outside the door.

Standing still in front of the plaque, Charlie unceremoniously stretched out his hand and tore off the red satin on it, revealing three gold-plated characters: Milo's Clinic.

Charlie snorted, then pulled the ladder from the side over, picked up the Tianqi's Clinic plaque that had been taken off with one hand, and hung the plaque back again.

Tianqi said nervously: "Master Wade, you can't do it... If you hang up this plaque, wouldn't this old man become that old man who is willing to gamble but refuses to admit defeat..." Charlie said with a smile:

“It’s okay, The plaque is hung to let him know that something has changed in this matter, and he will definitely rush over to deal with it, and I will come to meet him when the time comes!”

Charlie knew that Milo came here for Rejuvenation Pill this time, since he has found Tianqi now, no matter whether he knows his identity or not, he can’t let him continue to stay like this in Aurous Hill.

Therefore, the best way right now is to take the initiative.

However, Charlie also thought about one thing, that is, since Milo was familiar with his grandmother, would he have met his parents as well?

If he had seen them, he might be able to guess his identity based on the similarity between his appearance and his father’s.

Charlie’s plan was that if Milo questioned his identity, he would not stop doing anything and directly detain him.

Immediately, he said to Tianqi: “Doctor Shi, you and Zhovia go home first, don’t worry about it here, I will come here on time tomorrow morning!”

“Master, this old man will come back tomorrow morning!”

Charlie waved lightly at Zhovia, called her to his side, and whispered something in her ear.

Zhovia immediately nodded without hesitation and said: “Okay Master Wade, I will definitely take care of it!”

Charlie nodded and comforted: “Don’t worry, I will definitely help you solve this matter, no matter what, I won’t let the signboard of Tianqi’s Clinic be removed!”

Chapter 5352

The next day.

Charlie came to Tianqi's Clinic at seven o'clock in the morning.

At this time, the clinic had already hung a notice that it was closed today, and the plaque of Tianqi's Clinic was still hanging on the main entrance, while the plaque of Milo's Clinic was still put aside.

Tianqi changed into a long gown early on and waited here nervously.

When he saw Charlie coming in, he rushed forward and said, "Master Wade, you are here!"

Charlie nodded and asked him, "Master Shi, Zhovia is here already?"

Tianqi hurriedly said: "Go back to Master Wade, she called me just now and said it's time."

"Okay." Charlie nodded slightly, and then said with a smile: "Master Shi, go to the back and rest for a while, I will wait here for that Milo to come to the door!"

Tianqi hurriedly asked: "Master Wade, do you want me to be here waiting for him with you?"

"No need." Charlie said lightly, "I will call you when I need you to come out."

"Okay!" Tianqi nodded, cupped his hands to Charlie, and said respectfully: "Master Wade, this old man is waiting for your call!"

After finishing speaking, Tianqi turned and went to the lounge behind the clinic.

Charlie got up and brought the plaque of Milo's Clinic over, spread it directly in front of the chair, and then sat back on the chair, stepping on the plaque of Milo's Clinic naturally.

Soon, a tall and thin old man with a long beard walked to the gate aggressively.

This person is Milo Hong who flew thousands of miles from the United States to Aurous Hill to search for clues to the Rejuvenation Pill.

At this moment, he saw that the plaque of Tianqi's Clinic was still hanging on the top, and his expression suddenly became displeased.

With his hands behind his back, he strode into the clinic with big strides. As soon as he entered, he said loudly:

"Tianqi?! You agreed to pack up your things and leave last night, and took off the plaque of Tianqi's Clinic, why haven't you picked it up?!"

Sitting on the chair, Charlie looked at Milo and saw that although there was no aura in this person's body. But it has a bit of true energy and has reached the level of an eight-star warrior.

A Taoist priest can have the strength of an eight-star warrior, which really makes Charlie a little impressed.

At this moment, Milo saw that he had called out and no one answered him, so he couldn't help feeling a little annoyed, and asked, "Where's Tianqi?! Dare to keep the signboard of Tianqi's Clinic, but hide and dare not meet me?!"

Charlie deliberately coughed twice at this time, stretched his waist and stood up, and said dissatisfiedly:

"What are you yelling so early in the morning? Is your brain squeezed by the door? If your brain is really squeezed by the door, you should call 120 and go to the emergency department in the hospital!"

Milo looked at Charlie who stood up suddenly, frowned, and asked, "Who are you?"

Charlie was still worried that he might have seen his father, so he deliberately asked: "Why, haven't you seen me?"

Milo stared at Charlie, and asked in a cold tone: “Boy, I came here last time. Haven’t seen you before, are you a clerk here?”

Charlie shook his head and said with a smile: “There is no medical center that can afford me to be a clerk.”

Milo frowned with a pair of sword eyebrows, and spoke in a bad tone Said:

“Boy, I don’t want to talk nonsense with you, let Tianqi come out, it will be eight o’clock soon, and I will hang up the plaque of Milo’s Clinic!”

After that, he remembered something, and angrily said: “My plaque?! Where did it go?!”

Charlie pointed to the gilded plaque under his feet, which had been trampled off, and said with a smile, “You mean the one under my feet, right?”

The plaque of the Milo’s Clinic was actually stepped on the ground by Charlie, not only was it full of dust and shoe prints,

But even the gold paint was trampled off, the whole person suddenly became furious, pointed at Charlie, and shouted angrily:

“Boy! How dare you even step on my plaque, I think you are impatient!”

After saying that, he raised his fist and made a gesture of fighting.

Charlie curled his lips and said sarcastically: “Oh, you old man are so majestic, you will beat people when you break into this place early in the morning? Believe it or not, I will make you even pay for your lost pants?”

Milo sneered sarcastically: “Ignorant child, how dare you speak nonsense in front of me, if it is not for the Supreme Sanqing, I will definitely kill you!”

Charlie also sneered: “Oh, since you believe Supreme Sanqing, then you are a Taoist priest. If you don’t practice martial arts and Taoism in Taoist temples, what is there to do here?”

“You will kill people every now and then. What’s the difference between a priest who molested boys? Although I don’t believe in your family’s Supreme Sanqing! It’s really embarrassing for someone like you to come out of a thousand-year-old school!”

“You!” Milo is used to arrogance. Over the years, he has become a well-known master of Taoism by virtue of his ability to refine some low-level elixir that can enhance true energy.”

“Countless Taoists worship him, and many top rich Chinese also became his believers one after another and offered him a large amount of incense money. It can be said that he has like the existence of the stars.

But he never expected that a kid who seemed to have no real energy at all, and who didn’t even enter the martial arts school, would dare to talk nonsense in front of him, and belittle himself to nothing!

Furious, he gritted his teeth and said, “Boy, you are looking for death yourself, don’t blame me for being rude to you!”

After finishing speaking, the heavy fist swung at Charlie.

But Charlie was not afraid at all, let alone dodge, but looked at him provocatively, and said lightly:

“You fight, I will let you know what it means that a strong dragon can’t overwhelm a local snake,”

“Believe it or not with just one phone call from me, I can make you the most wanted target in Aurous Hill!”

As soon as Charlie said this, Milo’s expression suddenly became astonished!

Immediately afterward, he subconsciously stopped the fist he had swung.

It wasn’t that he was afraid of Charlie, but he understood the truth from Charlie’s words: “This kid must be a local snake in Aurous Hill.”

“Although I am not afraid of him, I am new here and I don’t have any connections. After beating him, the police will arrest me,”

“I’m afraid it will be difficult for me to stay in Aurous Hill, and in that case, I will delay my most important purpose of coming to Aurous Hill!”

Thinking of this, he gritted his teeth and said secretly: “Forget it! If you can’t bear it, you will make a big conspiracy! Let this kid have his life today!”

At this point, Milo withdrew his fist, stared at Charlie, and said with tearing eyes: “Boy! Today is your fate, I don’t want to kill people here, otherwise, based on your disrespectful words to me just now,”

“I would have already sent you to see the Supreme Sanqing!”

Charlie spat, and continued to mock: “Your mouth is quite hard, it’s not that I look down on you, but fortunately you didn’t do anything!”

“Otherwise, I’ll punch you out on the spot! Then you could only hold your crotch and say that I didn’t respect you!”

Chapter 5353

“Fck you!”

At this moment, Milo almost gritted his teeth!

He didn't expect that the kid in front of him was so cheap, so cheap that it made him want to kill him!

Obviously, he was the one who spared his dog's life and let him go, but instead of acknowledging that,

He even said such disrespectful words to him, it was simply a 'Transgression, which can't be tolerated'!

However, the more Charlie angered him, the less he dared to fight him.

This is not true, he was afraid of Charlie, mainly because he was afraid of causing public security incidents here, or even criminal cases.

If that happens, the police will be involved. Although he is an eight-star martial artist, he would definitely not dare to confront the police in a metropolis like Aurous Hill.

In his opinion, it was very simple to kill Charlie by himself, just one punch could beat his brains apart.

However, how to end the fight has become very troublesome.

Once he became a wanted criminal in Aurous Hill, how could he find the whereabouts of Rejuvenation Pill with peace of mind here?!

Moreover, the reason why he wants Tianqi's Clinic is that after many inquiries,

He learned that Tianqi of this Clinic is the most famous traditional doctor in Aurous Hill, and there are rumors that he once cured a paraplegic with a kind of magic medicine. It's amazing.

At that moment, he realized that if this matter was true, then Tianqi probably had the same elixir as Sara.

However, he pretended to be a patient a few times before and came to try it out,

But he found that although Tianqi had good medical skills in traditional medicine, he was not proficient in the way of alchemy,

So it was impossible for him to refine the elixir that turned decay into magic.

So, he moved his crooked mind.

He wanted to use aggressive methods to force Tianqi to compete with himself in medical skills and then designed him to lose the clinic.

In this way, if there are capable people behind Tianqi, he might be able to attract capable people.

If Tianqi didn't have a capable person behind him, then he would be famous in Aurous Hill if he beat him in medical skills and occupied his Clinic.

With fame, there is also the capital to quickly gain a foothold in Aurous Hill.

And he is very clear that whether it is medical skills or metaphysics, top talents in these two fields will become the objects of the pursuit of the rich and powerful.

Once he replaces Tianqi, he will inevitably become a highly sought-after genius doctor in the eyes of Aurous Hill's dignitaries,

And this will also facilitate his quick integration into Aurous Hill's upper-class society, and it will also be convenient for him to inquire about news.

It is precisely because of this that the clinic has become the first battle that he is determined to win in his eyes.

Although Charlie in front of him is arrogant, Milo doesn't think Charlie will be the capable person behind Tianqi, but just regards him as a clown.

Right now, this jumping beam clown kept jumping in front of him, really annoyed, but he couldn't hit him,

So he said with a dark face: "Boy, do you know that I have never had anyone in my life who dared to talk to me like that?"

Charlie curled his lips: "You husky stick a feather duster in your ass, pretend to be a fucking wolf with a big tail,"

"If you want to pretend to be aggressive, go out to the police station across the road, don't fucking upset me here."

"You!" Milo was furious again and raised his hand to hit him, but when he heard that the police station was on the opposite side,

He could only forcibly dispel his impulse, and with nowhere to vent his anger, he jumped around in place, gnashing his teeth and saying:

"Boy! Who the hell are you, and why do you humiliate this old man over and over again?!"

"In all fairness, even if you are not afraid of my strength, you have to show me some face when you look at my age!"

Charlie snorted and said, "You ran up to me like a wild dog in the morning and barked, and asked me to show your face, who the hell are you?"

After that, Charlie said again: "Come on, tell me what your last name is, why are you here and where are you going!"

"I..." Milo's fists were crackling in anger, his body was shaking like a Parkinson's patient, he gritted his teeth and said,

"My name is Mateo Hong! In North America, everyone calls me Milo!"

Charlie curled his lips, looked him up and down, and asked, “Just you, Milo?”

Mateo gritted his teeth and said, “That’s right! Milo Hong I am!”

Charlie smacked his lips and said, “Oh, everyone gave you the name Milo, you’re big man, you are a god, you are more powerful than me, so you are stronger than me?”

Mateo thought that Charlie was still deliberately mocking him, and said angrily “Boy, you are really eloquent!”

“But I’m not in the mood to talk nonsense with you now! I came here today to find Tianqi, where is he, let him come out and talk to me!”

As soon as the voice fell, Zhovia quickly came in.

As she ran, she said to Charlie: “Master Wade, I have done everything you asked me to do!”

Mateo looked at Zhovia, and immediately asked: “Girl! Where is your grandfather?! Why did he say yesterday?”

“He said he would like to admit defeat and will be a turtle today!”

Zhovia snorted: “Old scoundrel, my grandfather is not a turtle! If you want to say a turtle, it has to be you! You are the one who is desperately sticking his head out to bite someone like a turtle!”

“You...” Mateo turned pale with anger when he thought of Zhovia’s description, and cursed angrily,

“Okay! If Tianqi doesn’t come out, I’ll take his plaque off myself!”

Charlie immediately stopped him:

“Wait! You old bastard are really stinky and shameless. What are you, you dare to come to other people’s clinics to pick up other people’s plaques? Are you a bandit?”

Mateo said coldly: “He, Tianqi, lost yesterday. He lost this Clinic to me, and he is willing to bet, does he want to break his promise?”

Charlie pouted and said, “Oh, you old ba5tard, I’m afraid you don’t understand the law? Such a medical clinic, even the decoration of the house, is still not worth it. If you say that others have lost millions to you, then you are gambling illegally!”

After finishing speaking, he immediately said to Zhovia: “Zhovia! Call the police at 110, and I want to see what the police say!”

Mateo became anxious, stomping his feet and saying, “You...you are obviously playing a sc0undrel!”

Charlie sneered and said: “I’m not playing a sc0undrel, you made the bet yourself! What’s more, I didn’t see how you bet, do you have any witnesses?”

Mateo said coldly: “Of course I have witnesses. Everyone who sees a doctor here is my witness! There is also a woman who volunteered to be our test object when I competed with Tianqi, and she can also prove it!”

Chapter 5354

Charlie asked again: "Then tell me what was this comparison?"

Mateo said arrogantly: "Compare the pulse! Determine the age of the other party in the first competition, and who can be accurate in the second competition..."

Charlie interrupted him without waiting for him to finish, and blurted out: "That's enough, don't talk about it, just talk about the first point, I'm curious, how did you set the rules for guessing the age of your pulse?"

Mateo said coldly: "The rule was that the two of us work together for that the woman takes her pulse, then writes down the date of birth on a piece of paper, and then asks the woman to take out her ID card to see whoever writes the date closest to the woman's actual date of birth will win!"

Charlie nodding, he asked again: "What about the specific results of your date yesterday?"

Mateo immediately said loudly: "Yesterday, I found out that the woman was born on August 8, 1966, and Tianqi found out that the woman was born on March 3, 1967."

"On August 1st, the date of birth on the woman's ID card was August 15th, 1966! It was only a week away from the date I proposed!"

Charlie frowned and asked, "Are you so awesome? You assign a number to the other party's birthday, and the error is only seven days?"

Mateo snorted and said, "Frog in the well, I can name a lot!"

Charlie curled his lips, stretched out his hand to him, and said, "Come on, you number mine."

“Take a pulse, look at the year, month and day of my birthday! I can tell you in advance, if the error is more than seven days, be careful I will slap you in the face!”

Seeing that when Charlie threatened to slap him, he even stretched out his hand to gesture around his face,

Mateo really wanted to tear him into pieces, because he had never suffered such humiliation in his life.

However, when he thought that he still had important matters in Aurous Hill, and that he would go to the police station when he went out, even if there was a huge hatred in his heart, he could only suppress it desperately at this moment.

Seeing that his face was livid and his whole body was like a pressure cooker about to explode, Charlie sneered: “What’s the matter? Don’t you dare to give me the pulse? I see you old ba5tard, yesterday you cheated and won! Why don’t you dare give me my pulse now?”

Charlie originally suspected that this Mateo had set up a trick for Tianqi, but seeing that he turned out to be an eight-star warrior today, he confirmed his guess even more.

An eight-star martial artist must spend most of his time practicing martial arts every day. Even if such a person has the talent to become a top traditional doctor, he absolutely does not have the time and opportunity for this.

In this world, there are many top scientists who can win the Nobel Prize, and there are also art masters who can study a certain musical instrument or a certain painting to perfection, and there are also many athletes who can practice like sports to become world champions.

However, who has heard of a Nobel Prize winner who can also become the world’s top pianist and Olympic champion?

Human energy is always limited. Since Mateo is an eight-star martial artist, it is doomed that he does not have much time and energy to become a leader in other fields.

At this moment, seeing Charlie being aggressive all the time, Mateo felt a little nervous in his heart.

Although he is a Daoist celestial master, he can be considered a great figure, but for so many years, his main energy has been devoted to practicing martial arts, and his secondary energy has been used to study the refining of some low-level Daoist elixir, and he has not gone deep into it at all.

However, it's not that he doesn't know anything about medical skills. After all, the Taoist sect is good at medical skills, so he is still better than most traditional doctors with limited levels, but compared with Tianqi, a master of traditional medicine, there is still a big gap.

When he fell in love with Tianqi's clinic, and at the same time wanted to occupy the magpie's nest and step on Tianqi to quickly gain a foothold in Aurous Hill, he thought of digging a hole for Tianqi.

It is precisely because his own medical skills are not as good as Tianqi's, so he deliberately found a few nurses, and then took the opportunity to compete with Tianqi in medical skills.

All the female patients who came to see the doctor yesterday were arranged by him. As long as Tianqi agreed in the competition with him, no matter who Tianqi chooses to be the benchmark of the competition, he was doomed to lose.

But at that time, he had been leading Tianqi by the nose, and using the witnesses on the scene to put pressure on him, he didn't think about it at all.

But Charlie is not Tianqi.

Tianqi may feel that everything is fine because he chose the benchmark for the competition from a few patients.

But Charlie felt that this sounded a little tricky.

Seeing that Mateo still didn't speak, he frowned and said, "Don't you dare to compete? I think you are a liar! Before I call the police and arrest you, get out as far as you can!"

Mateo gritted his teeth and said, "Who Say I don't dare? It's just that you are Tianqi's person, and you are all in the same boat, what's the point of me giving you the pulse? Even if I guess correctly, you will say that I didn't guess correctly!"

Charlie smiled and directly revealed his identity he took out his ID card, put it on the table backwards, and withheld his name and date of birth, and said lightly:

"Come on, my ID card is here, you give me a pulse, as long as the date of birth you give out is the same as my date of birth."

"If the error of the ID card is within seven days, I will count you as the winner."

Mateo suddenly became nervous. Things like age itself are not that simple.

Yesterday, he was afraid that Tianqi would have the ability to determine the age of the other party, so before he asked them to act, he found the person who issued the fake certificate in advance,

Gave them fake IDs, and deliberately deviated the birthday from the actual age by a year or two,

For double insurance, not only let Mateo know the answer in advance, but also confuse the real answer, so that even if Tianqi is very capable, the age on the number cannot match the age on the ID card.

So now that Charlie suddenly launched an attack, how could he dare to fight casually?

So, he said in a cold voice: "Hmph! What is an ID card? ID cards can also be faked. In case you make a fake ID card to deceive me and change the date of birth, you will be as old as I am! It's impossible to guess the age on your ID card, so you won't lose?"

After hearing his question, Charlie asked curiously: "It seems that you don't like this kind of junior? What a shame! Could it be that you just relied on this kind of little trick to win Doctor Shi?"

Mateo immediately denied it: “Of course, I didn’t! I won over Tianqi because of my real ability! I just thought, you kid don’t look like a good person at first glance, you probably designed to cheat me on purpose!”

Charlie nodded: “You are afraid that I will collude with Doctor Shi to cheat you, right?”

Mateo immediately said: “That’s right!”

“Okay !” Charlie smiled slightly, and said to Zhovia: “Zhovia, invite all the people I asked you to invite in!”

Zhovia quickly said: “Okay, Master Wade!”

After finishing speaking, she immediately ran out and waved. Soon, a dozen or so women of different ages were brought in from outside,

Some of whom looked to be in their early twenties and some who looked at least sixty or seventy years old.

After these people came in, they all stood in a row. Charlie looked at the dumbfounded Mateo, and said with a smile,

“Come on, Milo, these ladies are all hired by me from our Aurous Hill labor market early in the morning.”

They are all casual workers who came here, you come and take their pulses to see if you can guess their ages correctly, or the rule I just said, your error cannot be greater than seven days.”

Mateo was very flustered in his heart, but he deliberately sarcastically said: “How do I know if these people are your new babysitters?!”

“And I was afraid that you would say that you are a master of gynecology and can only tell women’s pulse, so I asked Zhovia to invite all women.”

Then, Charlie said: “Of course, the most important thing is you regarding the issue of childcare, I asked Zhovia to take them with them early, and they all

went to the police station to issue birth date certificates, and they all affixed the official seal of the police station to ensure that the birth date certificates issued by the police station were consistent with their birth date on their ID cards.”

“If you still lie to me and say that you are the babysitter I found, then I will directly invite the police to come over to be a witness!”

Speaking of this, Charlie simply shook his hands: “Forget it, if you think this is not enough, then I will just call a friend to introduce the people in the notary office, and then contact the people in the TV media, let them come to witness together,”

“And then we will go to the street to randomly select testers under their witness. Choose the head office? If you can really control everyone’s age difference within seven days, when the TV station reports it, your reputation will be even higher. Not only can you promote our traditional medicine, but you can also apply for a new Guinness World Record!”

After speaking, Charlie looked at Mateo and said with a smile, “Look, I have a lot of ways to make you famous.”

When Mateo heard this, his whole body was struck by lightning.

He never dreamed that the kid in front of him would be so smart! This is almost blocking all of his roads! Moreover, he also wanted to find the media. He was also a famous figure in North America. If he lost face in front of the media, wouldn’t his wisdom be ruined?!

Chapter 5355

For a while, Mateo was confused, not knowing what to do.

Charlie asked in a cold voice: “What? Don’t you dare? Aren’t you very powerful? You’ve already called yourself a master of heaven, and you’re scared of such a trivial matter?”

Mateo said with a dark face: “Boy, how could I, Mateo, be scared?”

After that, he changed the subject, sneered arrogantly, and said: “The old man was almost led by you brat! Yesterday, Tianqi voluntarily competed with me, and he was willing to bet and admit defeat.”

“Logically speaking, he should hand over this Clinic to the old man! But now he is hiding like a turtle, not daring to see anyone.”

“Isn’t it just to renege on a slick kid like you to spout nonsense here?”

“What’s more, I already won after getting out of Clinic, why do you want to bet with me again? What are you betting with me for?”

Charlie said with a smile: “Old guy, one of us wants to keep pace, but I don’t care about you, I have secretly captured the entire process just now with a camera. Don’t you just dare not take on the challenge? It doesn’t matter, I will post these videos online immediately, especially on overseas networks!”

“Just a Clinic, the investment is only a few million, so what if I give it to you? As long as you are not afraid of being embarrassed, and not afraid of picking up sesame seeds and losing watermelon, you can just take this Clinic.”

After finishing speaking, Charlie asked Zhovia again: “Zhovia, did I ask you to record the whole process?”

Zhovia nodded hurriedly and said, “Back to Master Wade, I have recorded it all!”

As she spoke, she took off the black leather bag that was slanted across her body, opened it, and opened it from the inside. She took out several action cameras and looked at the black leather bag. There were four or five circular holes all over the body, presumably, they were holes dug for the action camera lenses.

It's just that the lens and purse are black, and Mateo's attention has not been on Zhovia, so he didn't notice it at all.

Only now did he realize that this kid had set up a three-headed trap for himself!

If he agrees to compete again, then these dozen or so women will definitely let him out, and the ages of the dozen or so people can't be guessed correctly, which will indirectly prove that he cheated yesterday, and he will be ruined by then;

But if he doesn't agree, then this kid will turn around and upload the video on the Internet, and he will also be ruined in that case too.

"The key is that I can't kill and silence, so many people are watching, if I really kill and silence, I am afraid that I will be wanted by the whole country immediately. If I escape from China by myself, I am afraid that I will be wanted all over the world, and my reputation will also be ruined."

Only then did Mateo realize how sinister the kid's intentions were!

So, he thought carefully in his mind: "If I am tough with this kid, I can't escape a ruinous end. Instead of doing this, I might as well shake hands with him and make peace. I don't have any other losses..."

Thinking of this, Mateo pursed his lips, and said with a pretended magnanimity: "Forget it, I see that you are deliberately doing this, just to help Tianqi this clinic is here to stay,"

"I will be more magnanimous today, and this Clinic will be given back to Tianqi, I don't want it anymore!"

After finishing speaking, he stroked his beard with one hand and his long gown, and put his hands behind his back, about to walk out with arrogant strides.

Charlie couldn't let him fool him, he stood in front of him, and said sarcastically: "Don't run away, old man, yesterday you designed to frame Doctor Shi, which has already affected his reputation in Aurous Hill, now you turn back can there be such a cheap thing?"

Mateo panicked and asked him: "Then what do you want!"

At this moment, Mateo regretted staring at Tianqi's clinic!

He didn't expect that this matter would put him in such a passive state earlier.

So now that he wants to raise his hand and surrender, the other party refuses to let him go.

Charlie looked at Mateo at this time and said with a smile: "I heard from Dr. Shi that you made a bet with him yesterday, and the bet was a medicine cauldron. I see that the cloth bag on your body is bulging. Could it be it?"

Mateo took a step back in fright, clutching his cloth pocket, and blurted out: "You want my medicine cauldron?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Hey, you're wrong to say that, how can you say it's me who wanted it? Obviously, you used it as a bet yesterday, but you made a cheat on yesterday's bet."

"It stands to reason that cheating is equivalent to losing. If you lose, you have to admit it. If you admit it then take out the bet stake, is what I said okay?"

Mateo was furious, gritted his teeth, and cursed: "You don't want to talk nonsense here! When did the old man lose?! Obviously, the old man won yesterday, but today the old man is generous. After all, you are still thinking about asking for the old man's things, you are so tired of work!"

After finishing speaking, Mateo's veins burst into anger, and he shouted angrily: "Boy! Well, water does not violate river water, but if you continue to be aggressive, don't blame my ruthlessness!"

Charlie snorted, and said to the casual workers hired by Zhovia: "You have nothing to do here, you can go."

They thought it was scary that the two of them were at war with each other, and it was even more like an amnesty when they heard this, and they ran out one by one.

After everyone had run away, Charlie said to Zhovia: "Zhovia, go and close the door, this old bastard won't be able to leave if he doesn't take out his bet today!"

Mateo was furious, and he punched Tianqi's consultation table and smashed the solid wood consultation table to pieces, then pointed at Charlie and said angrily

"Boy, I think you really don't know how to write the word death!" The kid would be so frightened that he would kneel on the ground and kowtowed to send himself out.

But he never expected that Charlie didn't care about his identity as an eight-star warrior at all, but sneered with disdain on his face: "I know how to write death, and I also know how to spell death."

"If you don't take out the bet, I will find a buddy who specializes in human body calligraphy, and use a knife to engrave the Chinese and English characters of the word 'death' on your wrinkled forehead!"

Milo has completely wanted to frustrate to death by Charlie!

He has been in the world for many years, and he is admired everywhere he goes, but he never thought that when he came to Aurous Hill, he would meet a young man who didn't know the heights of the sky and the earth, and this young man would use a knife to carve words on his forehead!

He clenched his fists tightly, stared at Charlie, and asked coldly: “Boy, you have seen my strength, do you really think I dare not kill you? I will give you a chance to live now, kneel on the ground and knock ten bangs, and delete all the videos, and I will spare your life, otherwise, your head will end up like that table!”

Charlie sneered: “Old man, it’s not that I look down on you, it’s just with this little ability, you still want to beat my head like that, you just want to eat a55!”

Milo completely lost his mind this time, he clenched his teeth and stared at Charlie with bloodshot eyes, He roared in a cold voice: “Boy, you are fcuking courting death!”

After finishing speaking, he swung his fist suddenly, and the strength of the eight-star warrior was raised to the extreme by him to face the door!

The fist of an eight-star warrior is as strong as a fully loaded heavy truck.

When all the surging power is concentrated on the front of the fist composed of four fingers, this kind of wind is even more frightening!

Not to mention that Charlie could clearly feel the strong impact of the strong wind, and even Zhovia, who was two meters away, could clearly feel a surge similar to a hurricane blowing through her face. At this moment, her heart was in a ball, and she couldn’t hide her panic and blurted out: “Master Wade, be careful!”

Chapter 5356

All the viscera and six internal organs were in pain from the shock of the huge impact.

Tianqi inside heard his granddaughter yelling, and he didn't care about Charlie's order to wait behind, so he ran out anxiously to see what happened.

However, when both the grandfather and granddaughter looked at Charlie and Mateo, they found that they were still at this moment.

Mateo's face was ferocious, and his right fist hit Charlie's face hard.

Charlie, on the other hand, looked indifferent, just stretched out a middle finger in his right hand, and easily blocked Mateo's fist in front of him.

Mateo's expression also changed from murderous and ferocious at this time, too bewildered, panicked, and horrified...

He couldn't believe it. It is easy to resist with a middle finger!

And the gesture of raising the middle finger is a universal body language. Seeing this gesture is equivalent to hearing the other party say: fcuk you, or you are an idiot.

However, despite his ever-changing expressions, the only thing he couldn't change back to was his previous arrogance.

As Charlie's smile became more playful, his heart became more fearful.

At this moment, he swallowed hard to moisten his dry and sore throat due to tension.

Afterward, he murmured subconsciously: "How is this possible...how is this possible...I am an eight-star warrior..."

After finishing speaking, he suddenly raised his head and looked at Charlie in fear: "You... who are you..."

Charlie smiled: "In the past, when people asked me this question, I would usually tell him, I'm someone he can't afford."

Mateo asked subconsciously: "Then... what about now..."

Charlie sarcastically said with disdain: "Now I'm also someone you can't afford, it's still useless to ask?"

Mateo realized that he was being tricked by Charlie again, but at this moment, even if he was being tricked by him, he didn't have any anger in his heart, only fear.

Because Mateo has deeply realized that Charlie's strength is no longer in the same rank as him, not even in the same world.

The ancients said that the gnat may shake the tree, which perfectly interprets his mood at this time.

Mateo took a step back subconsciously, like a three-year-old child who has made a mistake, and said in fear:

"I don't know Taishan, I offended Master Wade... I hope Master Wade will be merciful..."

Charlie looked at Mateo and calmly said: "Come on, let me give you a chance to ask the question you just asked again."

Mateo was stunned for a moment, then hurriedly bowed and said: "Master Wade, I am like an ant in front of you, how dare I offend you and ask Your identity..."

Charlie said with a smile: "Look, when you are not given a chance, you just try to act forcefully, but when you are given a chance, you are cowardly again, it is useless, Milo."

Mateo Trembling with fright, he knelt down on the ground with a thud, and said in a trembling voice, “Master Wade calm down...I really dare not be presumptuous in front of you...”

Charlie smiled and said calmly: “I heard that, You came to Aurous Hill to find clues to a Pill?”

After hearing this, Mateo felt even more heartbroken!

At this moment, he finally understood: “It turns out that I have been targeted by this Master Wade for a long time... I naively thought that I had set up a trap for Tianqi, but I didn’t expect that I was put into a trap by this man instead!”

At the same time, he couldn’t help wondering: “Not many people know about the fact that I came to retrieve a special pill! Except for the people in An’s family, only Sara brought the magic medicine to An’s family that day... Could it be? This Charlie, does he know them?!”

Thinking of this, a flash of lightning suddenly struck Mateo’s mind, and he suddenly realized, tremblingly said: “Master Wade...you...you are the one who made the Rejuvenation Pill?!”

The corners of Charlie’s mouth rose slightly: “You’re pretty smart.”

Mateo bowed his head when he heard this, and said in an extremely devout voice: “Mateo, the thirty-ninth generation successor of Taizhen Dao, pays homage to his master!”

Charlie curled his lips: “I’m not from your Taoist sect, let alone a guru.”

Mateo was very surprised: “You...you are not from the Taoist sect?! But... but the art of alchemy is the secret of the Taoist sect! Can you refine alchemy? The magical medicine like Rejuvenation Pill must have been deeply passed down by the Taoist sect, how could it not be a Taoist...”

Charlie snorted: “Alchemy is not a Taoist patent, who said that only Taoist people can refine it? What’s more, Although you are a member of the Taoist sect, is the alchemy you made reliable?”

“If it is reliable, you might not be able to get my blood-scattering heart-saving pill to save the old man of the An family that day, right?”

Mateo was ashamed, bowed his head, and confessed: “What Master Wade said is very true, sitting down and watching the sky, but I don’t know that there is a higher and wider world outside the door, and I still look at Master Wade...”

Charlie nodded: “Don’t say, although you are not young, this is an admission of a mistake. The attitude is quite good.”

Mateo’s old face was hot and red with embarrassment, but he could only continue to say: “The sage said, knowing the mistakes can make a big difference, but I have little talent and learning, but I don’t know how to deal with the big class. If I don’t have a correct attitude now, how can Master Wade be merciful...”

Charlie said with a smile: “You don’t want to trick me here, I didn’t say to be merciful to you.”

“Yes yes yes...” Mateo nodded his head and said respectfully: “I have no eyesight and provoke Master Wade first. No matter how Master Wade punishes this subordinate, I dare not be dissatisfied...”

Charlie with a slight smile nodded and said, “Okay, what you said is good. Next, it’s time to see the actual action. Where’s the medicine cauldron you used as a bet? Take it out.”

Mateo was stunned. At this moment, the inner struggle.

Seeing his hesitation, Charlie snorted and said with a smile, “What? It’s already this time, why can’t you be willing to admit defeat?”

Mateo shuddered violently!

At this time, he finally realized a reality, that is, his life is in danger now, what’s the use of guarding the medicine cauldron?

Thinking of this, he made up his mind, took off the cloth bag from his body, held it in front of Charlie with both respectful hands, and said humbly:

“Master Wade, this is a medicine cauldron that has been passed down for nearly a thousand years in the lower division. I would like to give it to you as an apology!”

Charlie didn't take the cloth bag, but looked at him with interest, and asked, “Do you really want to give it to me?”

Mateo gritted his teeth and said respectfully: “Yes, I really want to give it to Master Wade!”

Charlie asked him with a smile: “Is it true?”

Mateo nodded: “It is true!”

Charlie asked again: “You don't regret it?”

The painful blood gushed out like a fountain, but he still nodded heavily: “No... I don't regret it!”

Charlie smiled with satisfaction: “Since you are so sure, then I will reluctantly accept it!”

Chapter 5357

When Charlie said that it was difficult to accept it, Mateo felt that his blood was about to bleed dry.

This medicinal cauldron was passed down by the ancestors of Taizhen Dao. For hundreds of thousands of years, dozens of patriarchs of Taizhen Dao have used this medicinal cauldron to make alchemy.

Seeing that the treasure, which has been handed down for thousands of years, was taken away by Charlie, Mateo felt that after his death, he would have no face to see the ancestors who were too virtuous.

But right now he has no room for turning around, this thing has already been in Charlie's hands, he can't beat him, talk to him, or scold him, his whole body is completely crushed in front of Charlie.

Therefore, Mateo's current thinking is that if he can save his life in this situation, it will be considered as the blessing of the patriarch, so how can he have the heart to get back the medicine cauldron?

So, he could only smile and said respectfully: "Master Wade, you just accept it, this medicine cauldron will be yours from now on..."

Charlie nodded, and while untying the cloth pocket, he revealed the ancient clothes inside. The three-legged bronze tripod glanced at Mateo, and said, "You promised yourself. I'm not cheating on you, am I?"

He asked again: "Are you doing it voluntarily?"

Mateo nodded, letting his tears fall on the ground, and kept saying, "It's voluntary, it's voluntary..."

Charlie nodded in satisfaction: "It's voluntary."

Then he took the three-legged medicinal cauldron out of the cloth pocket.

As the three-legged medicinal cauldron was taken out, there was also a faint smell of medicinal materials.

Charlie looked at the cauldron in front of him, and couldn't help but sigh that this thing is indeed very exquisitely made. The shape of the vessel is simple, and the lines are round, which makes him feel pleasing to the eye, and everything is so well-proportioned.

Moreover, the whole body of this thing is shiny and extremely smooth, and it feels very smooth to the touch. Don't know if it's because the material is good, or because Taizhendao and the patriarchs made it well.

However, Charlie didn't think there was anything special about this medicinal cauldron. After all, he had seen a lot of antiques. If you want to say that the ancient copper and bronze wares are more elegant than this medicinal cauldron, it won't be wrong. Those bronze wares known as national treasures are not one in a million.

Just when Charlie thought that this was most likely an ancient souvenir, he subconsciously poured a little spiritual energy into it to test it. This test didn't matter, he just felt the medicine cauldron humming and shaking in his hand!

However, the other people around him did not notice the change in the medicine cauldron.

Immediately afterward, Charlie realized that inside the medicine cauldron, there was an extremely complicated formation, just like his own soul-piercing blade and thunderbolt, all formations were stored in the magic weapon, and the formation was activated by aura method to achieve the effect of the formation.

Charlie didn't know what kind of formation was in this medicine cauldron, but he felt that the rotation speed was astonishingly fast, as if it was especially used to condense some kind of material.

Combined with this thing, it looks like a medicine cauldron for refining medicine, so he immediately came to the conclusion: this should be a special magic weapon for refining medicine with spiritual energy!

At this moment, his heart suddenly surged with excitement.

Before refining medicine, he used spiritual energy to condense medicinal materials directly. The reason why he didn't use any utensils was that the strength of ordinary utensils simply couldn't bear the temperature of spiritual energy when refining medicinal materials for a long time.

Moreover, according to the "Heavenly Scriptures", although the medicine cauldron has no offensive power, it is considered to be relatively difficult in the magic weapon, and the internal formation of the medicine cauldron of this magic weapon level can be the blessing of aura.

The efficacy of medicinal materials can be better refined, and even achieve the effect of sublimation.

In other words, if Charlie takes the materials of the Rejuvenation Pill and refines them with spiritual energy, the result will be an ordinary Rejuvenation Pill, but if he puts the medicinal materials into this medicine cauldron and refines it, the result will be Rejuvenation Pill Plus.

The efficacy of Rejuvenation Pill Plus must be stronger than Rejuvenation Pill, but how much stronger depends on the rank of the medicine tripod itself.

Refining medicine, in some respects, is very similar to iron smelting.

If it's just refining medicine with spiritual energy, it's like the ancients smelting iron. Although high-calorie charcoal is used with a bellow, it can barely reach the temperature required for iron smelting, but because the temperature is not enough, the quality of the smelted iron is below the high temperature of modern industry. In front of the blast furnace, it was still a lot worse.

And this medicine cauldron is equivalent to a blast furnace in modern iron smelting!

The same iron ore, if the most primitive method is used, can only make some swords, but if it is smelted from modern blast furnaces, it can be used to make aircraft, cannons, and even aircraft carriers.

Moreover, to make alchemy with bare hands, you can only refine some low-grade pills. Once you reach the middle and high grades, you must have a medicine cauldron to refine them. Therefore, this thing is also of great significance to Charlie's future development!

At this time, Charlie was naturally very happy.

However, he was also a little curious. This Mateo was just a Taoist priest who practiced martial arts and had no aura at all. How could he use this medicine cauldron to refine medicine?

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help asking: "Master Hong, I'm curious to ask you, what do you usually use this thing for?"

Mateo's eyes were fixed on the medicine cauldron, eyes full of reluctance and pain, muttered in his mouth: "I usually use this medicine cauldron to make some decoctions, or elixir for beginners."

"To be more straightforward, how do you use this medicinal cauldron?"

Mateo explained: "It is to add some charcoal fire to the bottom of the cauldron, then pour the medicinal materials and water into it, and boil it with a slow fire...in fact, It's the same as cooking traditional Chinese medicine in a casserole..."

"Using charcoal fire?" Charlie was startled and flipped over the three-legged medicine cauldron, and sure enough, he saw traces of being blackened by charcoal fire at the bottom, and it seemed that it was burned by a charcoal fire.

Smoked roasting is no longer a few years, decades, or maybe even hundreds of years.

Charlie couldn't help thinking in his heart: "Dan it, these stupid Taoist priests of the Taizhen Dao actually use charcoal fire to burn the magic weapon, it's really a waste of nature!"

Thinking of this, he asked again: "Could it be that your patriarchs used this medicinal cauldron with charcoal fire to make alchemy?"

“That’s right.” Mateo said subconsciously: “The medicine cauldron was originally used in this way. If this medicinal material is boiled with fire without adding water, how can there be any other way to refine it into an elixir? Is it possible to use the three flavors mentioned in the myth?” Really hot?”

Charlie couldn’t help laughing.

It seems that Taizhen Dao got this medicinal cauldron by accident, and he didn’t know how to use it at all.

It can also be seen from this that in the thousands of years of Taizhen Dao’s history, there are so many generations of descendants, no one can master the spiritual energy, and it is indeed a bit sad to think about it.

However, Charlie couldn’t help wondering: “Since so many people in Taizhen Dao don’t know the actual usage of this medicinal cauldron, why do they regard this as the treasure of the sect?”

Thinking of this, he deliberately asked Mateo: “What’s the difference between your medicine tripod and the casserole used by ordinary people to cook medicine?”

“You say it looks good, and it’s not very good-looking in bronze. Do you think it has any other cultural value?”

“There is not even a model on it, even if it is old, it can’t be sold at a high price, why do you still treat it as a treasure? Is there any secret in it that outsiders don’t know?”

“This... ...” Mateo didn’t want to say it at first, because, after all, this is a secret that is not passed on by the teacher.

Chapter 5358

But he changed his mind and thought: “Keep the fuck out of it, the tripod is gone, what’s the mystery of the teacher’s sect...”

“I might as well have a real relationship with this bastard surnamed Wade, maybe I can also get a little preferential treatment from him...”

Thinking of this, he immediately blurted out: “Master Wade, the magic of this medicine cauldron does not lie in the simple cooking of medicine! It lies in the fact that you take the same medicinal materials and the same amount of medicine is boiled together in it and other vessels and the medicinal effect of the medicine boiled in it is stronger than the medicine boiled in other vessels!”

Hearing Mateo’s answer, Charlie couldn’t help asking curiously: “If you cook medicine with a slow fire, the medicine it cooks will be more effective than others?”

“Yes!”

Mateo nodded repeatedly, and explained: “And this kind of effect is very miraculous, no matter whether you use it to make a decoction or use it to boil medicinal paste to make an elixir, it can make your finished medicine more powerful!”

After speaking, Mateo said again: “You can say, I am now prescribing a prescription, this prescription can nourish yin and nourish yang, and make a man regain his glory. If it is boiled in an ordinary casserole,”

“It may take three days and nine medicines to take effect. It only takes six doses of medicine in two days to have the same effect in this cauldron.”

Mateo was a little excited when he said this, and he explained with enthusiasm: “This is not the most important thing, the most important thing is that the nature of this medicine will also undergo a qualitative change.”

Let's take those rich men in their seventies and eighties as an example. If the same prescription is not brewed with this medicinal cauldron, even if he drinks it for a month, he can at most be able to sing every night, but the quality of this night is not good. That is to say, the speed of regaining his glory, he can only reach 60 points, which is barely a pass;"

"However, if he drinks the medicine brewed from this medicine cauldron, he will not only be able to sing every night, but he will regain his glory."

"At that level, it can reach 70 points or even 75 points! This is very powerful! It not only concentrates the effect of the medicine but also sublimates it."

Zhovia, who was on the side, couldn't help but listen to his serious introduction. Her face turned red with embarrassment, and she couldn't help but spit in a low voice: "Bah! The obscene monk. You are evil! You are disrespectful!"

Mateo was suddenly embarrassed, and he quickly explained: "Everyone... I don't mean anything else. Just to make an analogy..."

Charlie knew people like Mateo, although he was very powerful and a Taoist disciple, he was actually very worldly, and he only wanted to use what he had learned to cater to the rich and powerful, just like the so-called eminent monks who are keen to preach for the rich and famous are the same.

On weekdays, he must come into contact with some rich nobles. After these wealthy and nobles have reached the peak of their material life, they will definitely enter the kind of people who seek to be young when they are old,

To be healthy when they are sick, to be strong when they are impotent, and to be reborn after death. And a person like Mateo is an expert who can meet their needs to a certain extent, so he must have some means in this regard.

However, Charlie doesn't care about these things. What he cares about is that this medicine cauldron can be improved by cooking medicine with a slow fire. It must be that its magic lies not only in the internal formation but also in its special material.

If that's the case, wouldn't he be able to get the double blessing of materials and formations if he used spiritual energy to refine medicine?

Thinking of this, Charlie became even more excited. Seeing Mateo's submissive appearance, he was not as disgusted as before, so he asked him: "By the way, what services do you usually provide for those powerful people?"

Mateo said truthfully: "Master Wade, what I can provide is nothing more than healing the living, saving the dead, strengthening the body, self-cultivation, feng shui secrets, fortune-telling, and dream interpretation."

"And thanks to this medicinal cauldron and the prescriptions left by the masters of Taizhen Dao, the medicines refined are still somewhat famous in the circle of dignitaries, so as time goes by, they have been mixed up with the name of a celestial master..."

Charlie nodded and asked, "I heard that you are acquainted with the An family in the United States?"

Mateo said without hesitation: "Yes... the old lady of the An family began to convert to Taoism 20 years ago, and it was introduced by one of my clients at that time."

"Then she became a lay Buddhist of Taizhen Dao, besides often preaching for her deceased daughter and son-in-law, she often asked me to help with divination, as if she wanted to find out the whereabouts of her grandson..."

Charlie was stunned, and couldn't help feeling a little bit moved, he immediately asked him: "How was your divination for her?"

"Divination..." Mateo said awkwardly: "I am proficient in divination to some extent, but the combination of her grandson's name and birth date, it is really strange that I couldn't figure out why..."

Charlie heard this, he can't help shaking his head secretly, even Lai Qinghua, who has studied Fengshui secrets all his life, couldn't figure out his information, not to mention Mateo, a half-hearted Taoist.

But from Charlie's objective point of view, Mateo is indeed a master. In the Taoist temple, this person has to learn Taoism, manage it, and practice martial arts hard. But even so, he can not only achieve the strength of the eight-star warrior, but he can also master certain medical skills and divination techniques, which is enough to prove that he is a very smart and talented person.

If he were a person of other martial arts, even if he spent all his life practicing martial arts, it would be impossible to reach the height of an eight-star martial artist.

At this time, Mateo thought that Charlie asked about An's family, and then recalled that Sara took the elixir he gave to save the old man of An's family, so he thought that he wanted to make friends with An's family,

So he quickly said courteously: "Master Wade, Mrs. An talked with me on the phone a few days ago, and she said that she will come to Aurous Hill in a while, if you want to get to know An's family, I can help you get started."

Charlie frowned: "You said Mrs. An is coming to Aurous Hill?"

"Yes." Mateo said, "Not only the old lady, but the old man and other members of the An family will also come,"

"Anyway, that's what the old lady said on the phone, and she knows I came to Aurous Hill one step earlier, so said hello to me and asked me if I found anything here."

Speaking of this, Mateo suddenly thought of something, and suddenly realized:

"Oh, oh! Master Wade, if you want to get to know the An family, how can I help you... I guess the An family comes to Aurous Hill because they wanted to find you."

"After all, it was your elixir that saved the old man's life! There is a high probability that they are coming to Aurous Hill to ask for your favor!"

Charlie's heart suddenly became tangled.

He also knew very well that if his grandparents came to Aurous Hill, their purpose must be to find him.

It's just that Mateo didn't understand the details, and didn't know that he had three identities with the An family.

The first level of identity is naturally the grandson of the An family;

the second level of identity is the lifesaver of the An family at Sara's concert;

and the third level is the real owner of the blood-saving heart pill.

Mateo thought that the An family came to find his third identity, but Charlie knew very well that if his grandparents came to Aurous Hill, they must have come for his first identity!

They just want to start from Aurous Hill and find his whereabouts again.

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help feeling a little apprehensive.

He wasn't ready to meet his grandparents' family yet.

What's more, the enemy was ahead, and he didn't want to cause trouble before that.

He has just begun to touch the peripheral forces of the Warriors' Den and has not followed the copper mines in Cyprus and the smelters in Turkey to trace upstream.

At this time, Charlie hopes to develop in Aurous Hill in a low-key manner, while improving his strength and influence.

If the An family come to him at this time, on the one hand, they might find clues about him in Aurous Hill, on the other hand, his actions would definitely attract the attention of the Warriors' Den!

Chapter 5359

Frankly speaking, Charlie didn't want his grandparents to come to Aurous Hill.

But he also understands that this matter may not be within his control.

After thinking about it again and again, he looked at Mateo in front of him, and suddenly he had a plan, and said, "Send a message to the old lady right now, and tell her that you have made a fortune for the An family,"

"And think that An's visit to Aurous Hill this time will be a serious threat. Let her think carefully, and tell her it is best to withdraw this decision."

Mateo asked in surprise: "Master Wade... If you gave the pill that Miss Gu took that day, why did you avoid seeing the An family yourself?"

Charlie said lightly: "I have my own considerations, so you don't need to talk too much."

Mateo nodded resentfully, but the next moment, his eyes rolled, and he suddenly remembered something, and blurted out: "I remembered! That Miss Gu, she is not just as simple as a celebrity...she has another identity, she is the fiancée of that grandson of An's family!"

After speaking, he looked at Charlie with wide eyes and said in amazement: "Could it be...Could it be...you are Mrs. An's grandson Charlie who has been missing for many years?!"

Hearing Mateo's words, Charlie was slightly taken aback, he didn't expect that he knew his name and could guess his identity.

However, he did not hide anything, and said directly: "You guessed right, I am Charlie Wade."

"My God!" Mateo only felt dizzy for a while, and then quickly said: "Master Wade, look at this matter It's making a fuss... You are in plain sight and the family doesn't know the family!"

Charlie said coldly, "Who is your family?"

Mateo hurriedly said, "Master Wade, I and your Grandma have a very close personal relationship. Over the years, she has asked me to do many rituals, all of which are done for you! Either to pray for you or to show you the way, I have even done rituals to call from the Underworld Your file, to see if you are still alive..."

Charlie sarcastically said, "Can you still talk to the underworld?"

Mateo sneered and said: "Oh, religious ceremony...religious ceremony... I don't have that ability. To put it bluntly, isn't it just to help your grandma take a formality and give her psychological comfort. And I have always told the old lady, 'Let me tell you, old lady, your grandson is not ordinary. You see, I am so capable that I can't figure out the reason for his divination. Presumably, it is impossible for your grandson to be crossed in the book of life and death of Lord Hades.' Because of what I said, the old lady has always believed that you are still alive!"

Speaking of this, he said with a smile: "Master Wade, to tell you the truth, I have spent so much time on you for so many years, even if I have no credit, Is it not a bit of hard work? Even if there is no hard work, then I have practiced divination for so many years just for you..."

Charlie said lightly: "You don't want to talk nonsense here, just stop it now. I said, send a message to my grandmother."

Mateo did not dare to neglect, quickly took out his mobile phone, and sent a message to the old lady, the content of the message was:

Mrs. An, I just made a hexagram, and the hexagram showed, If you and your family come to Aurous Hill in the near future, there is a bad omen. To be cautious, I suggest that you and your family wait for a while.

As soon as the message was sent, the old lady called right after.

Mateo looked at Charlie, and asked tentatively: "Master Wade, do you think I should answer or not? If I answer, what should I say?"

Charlie said: "Accept! After accepting, it will still be the same rhetoric, Just say that they should not come to Aurous Hill in the near future!"

Mateo nodded, connected the phone, and at the same time turned on the loudspeaker very tactfully.

On the phone, Grandma's voice came, and she asked anxiously: "Master Hong, you just said in the message that there is a bad omen when we go to Aurous Hill this time. I don't know what the specific situation is?"

Mateo could only talk nonsense. Nonsense: "I watched the stars at night and made a fortune for An's family. The divination shows that Aurous Hill is a great danger to An's family, so let me tell you quickly that it is best not to come here in the near future."

Mrs. An thought for a moment and said seriously: "Milo, the An family is already preparing to come to Aurous Hill. This time, we are coming to Aurous Hill to find my grandson."

"I think he disappeared in Aurous Hill back then, so we decided to start this year. Restart bit by bit, so we have to go to this elf, I wonder if you can resolve this disaster?"

Mateo looked at Charlie awkwardly, and then said bravely: "Mrs. An, it's not that I am bad at learning, it's just that the omen you encountered this time is too strong, and it is beyond my ability to solve it..."

Old lady An fell into silence.

Mateo quickly hit the rails while it was still hot: "Mrs. An, in my opinion, the best way for you now is to temporarily put aside your plan to come to Aurous Hill and wait for a while to see the situation."

"According to your divination, if there is any change in your fortune, I will definitely notify you as soon as possible!"

The old lady An on the other end of the phone said, "I appreciate Milo's kindness, but about Aurous Hill, the An family still has to come."

Mateo hurriedly said: “Mrs. An, you must think carefully about this matter!”

Mrs. An smiled slightly and said seriously: “To tell you the truth, the An family just experienced an unprecedented crisis in the United States some time ago. A benefactor stepped forward and saved the lives of everyone in the An family.”

“That crisis was a time bomb buried in the An family many years ago. Thanks to him, our family was saved. I believe this is also the luck brought to me by my great-grandson.”

“We will go to Aurous Hill this time to find him. I believe he will also bless us when we meet again. Bad luck turned good.”

“This...” Mateo suddenly didn’t know how to continue persuading, because he could hear that although the old lady said these words with a smile, her tone was very firm, and she definitely couldn’t be persuaded by just a few words.

So, he looked at Charlie with an inquiring look, wondering if Charlie could do anything, or if he had any new instructions.

Hearing what grandma said at this time, Charlie couldn’t help sighing silently and then waved to Mateo, signaling to let it go.

Mateo then said to the old lady: “Mrs. An, since you insist, then I will stop dissuading you. When you all arrive in Aurous Hill, don’t forget to contact me!”

“Okay!” The wife said with a smile: “Then Milo, let’s meet in Aurous Hill.”

Mateo said again and again: “Okay lady, see you in Aurous Hill!”

After hanging up the phone, he said helplessly: “Master Wade, I really tried my best!”

“Already...”

Charlie waved his hand, and said lightly: “It’s okay, I don’t blame you.”

After that, he looked at Mateo and asked him: "I don't know what you are planning now. You wanted to come to me and now and found me."

"Now, shouldn't you also prepare to go back to the United States?"

"Back to America?!"

Chapter 5360

Mateo burst into tears when he heard this.

The first thought that flashed into his mind was excitement.

After all, Charlie is willing to let him go back to the United States, which means that he will not take his life, nor will he imprison him.

So he asked excitedly: "Can I?"

Seeing his excited appearance, Charlie couldn't help laughing secretly.

In fact, he didn't plan to kill Mateo, he just played tricks with Tianqi. Although he was indiscriminate, he was not guilty enough to deserve death.

What's more, he handed over the medicine cauldron, although he was reluctant, but he was still willing to gamble and admit defeat.

In addition, he has some personal friendships with his grandmother. If he recognizes his grandmother in the future and talks about him as a friend, he will be killed by himself or imprisoned in the dog farm by himself, which is a bit unreasonable.

Moreover, I am currently employing people, so it would be great if an old Taoist who has been in North America for so many years and has the title of "Milo" in the upper class can be used himself.

Therefore, when he asked Mateo whether he wanted to return to the United States, it was just a small test.

He guessed that if Mateo was really a smart person, he would never immediately seize the opportunity to return to the United States at this time.

Really.

As soon as Mateo said “Can I?”, the next second, he suddenly felt wronged and wanted to die.

He couldn't help but think to himself in his heart: “Dmn, I came all the way to find Charlie, hoping to get a powerful panacea to improve my strength, or to learn from Charlie to learn more. The powerful way of alchemy, I will look for opportunities to refine some powerful pills when I go back,”

“But who would have thought that this stealing chicken will not be a waste of rice, but if I don't find it, I haven't learned the alchemy technique, and instead gave the ancestral medicine cauldron to him. If I just leave like this, wouldn't it be worse for me?”

However, he dared not say that, he just faltered and couldn't explain why.

Charlie said with a smile at this time: “How about this, Milo, although you gave me this medicine cauldron voluntarily, but I don't like to owe favors to others, why don't I arrange a special plane for you today?”

“I will send you back to the United States in the afternoon, and you should tell your grandma in advance that you have other plans when you go back, so you won't wait for them here.”

Knowing that Charlie wasn't going to kill him, Mateo suddenly didn't want to just leave So he can only say bitterly: “Master Wade, to tell you the truth, I have been concentrating on retreat for the next few years and have no time to take care of my work. The internal talents have withered and there is nothing to do, so I...”

Speaking of this, Mateo did not dare to express his intention to stay in Aurous Hill temporarily.

Charlie saw him for a long time, but there was no result, so he asked him with a smile: “Do you want to say that it is meaningless to go back, so you plan to stay in Aurous Hill for a while?” Mateo heard this.

He was overjoyed at the moment, and subconsciously slapped his thigh: “Master Wade is right! This is what I mean!”

After speaking, he looked at Charlie anxiously, waiting for his statement.

Charlie was not angry at this time, but smiled slightly, and said: “Master Hong, let me stroke it for you to see if this is right.”

Mateo hurriedly said: “Master Wade, please tell me!”

Charlie nodded and continued: “Look, the purpose of your coming to Aurous Hill is nothing more than to find out who made the two pills of Rejuvenation Pill and Blood Dispensing and Heart Saving Pill,”

“And now you have succeeded. Now that you have found me, then your purpose of coming to Aurous Hill this time has already been achieved.”

Now that the purpose has been achieved, what are you doing here?”

Hearing Charlie’s irrefutable words, Mateo felt depressed. He was trembling a little, his lips were trembling all the time, and he wished that his teeth would start to collide involuntarily in the mouth.

Mateo naturally didn’t want to leave, but he didn’t know how to speak to Charlie at all.

After all, he was also afraid that Charlie would suddenly repent if he made progress, and if he killed himself again, wouldn’t it be a big loss?

At this moment, Charlie suddenly changed the topic: “By the way, Milo, how long have you stayed in the realm of eight-star warriors?”

Mateo said respectfully: “Master Wade...stay in the realm of lower eight-star warriors for a while. It’s been sixteen years...”

Charlie asked curiously: “Then how old are you this year?”

Mateo said: “Next year you will be sixty-two!”

Charlie said: “You have already reached the eight-star martial artist in your forties? It seems that your cultivation speed is very good!”

Mateo said with a sneer: “To tell you the truth, although my alchemy technique is shallow, but fortunately, the teacher has passed down a relatively complete set of martial arts mentality, compared to most A sect that doesn’t even have a complete mental method, naturally has greater potential.”

“Besides, there are some shining points in our superficial alchemy technique. Among our ancestors, there was also an alchemy master.”

“Everyone, I don’t know what method he used to refine a batch of panacea. This kind of medicine can strengthen the body and cure all diseases for ordinary people. Limited but better than nothing;”

“There were five pills when it was handed to me, but I claimed that there were only three pills. In fact, I ate other pills myself,”

“And the other pill was sold to a rich man a few years ago. It does have the effect of medicine to cure illnesses, so it has also given some fame to this life-extending pill.”

“The last pill is when your grandfather was seriously ill. I took it for him, but it may be your grandfather’s illness too heavy, so it didn’t have any effect.”

Charlie nodded slightly, although he hadn’t seen what kind of life-extending pill he had, but it was speculated that the medicine was more effective than his own Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving pill but worse than Huichundan.

So, he asked Mateo: “Master Hong, are you willing to serve me from today? If you are willing, I will naturally not treat you badly.”

As soon as Mateo heard this, he immediately said ecstatically: “I am willing! I am willing!”

After finishing speaking, he immediately knelt on the ground and said respectfully: “Master Wade, Mateo, I wish to follow you forever, Allegiance to you, if there is any betrayal, there will be a thunderbolt!”

At this time, Mateo has realized that Charlie’s strength is much stronger than his, and from this point alone, he is worth following.

What's more, Charlie still has a more powerful elixir in his body, which may be five times or ten times more effective than his life-sustaining elixir.

Not only that, Charlie is also the grandson of the An family, and his background is also very strong.

So, no matter how he looks at it, Charlie is the strongest among the strong.

Mateo couldn't help thinking to himself: "If I really want to be a dog's leg, I have to be the dog's leg of a real boss like Charlie."

"With such a big man, I still worry that I can't break through my cultivation?"

Seeing his pious attitude, Charlie slightly nodded his head, he said calmly: "Since you are willing, you will stay in Aurous Hill to listen to my orders."

Mateo knelt on the ground and said excitedly: "This subordinate Mateo, for Master Wade, will follow everything!"

Charlie nodded and smiled, as he took out a blood-scattering and heart-saving pill from his pocket, handed it to him, and said lightly:

"You take this pill, go back to your temporary residence, take it, and refine the medicinal power."

"In the final stage of your life, this elixir will definitely help you enter the Great Consummation of the Ming Realm!"

Chapter 5361

Hearing Charlie's words, Mateo felt as if struck by lightning and was speechless in a daze.

After a long while, he asked Charlie with an expression of disbelief:

"Wade...Master Wade...this...this pill can make me enter the Great Consummation of the Ming Realm?!"

"With your current cultivation situation, the efficacy of this elixir is enough to allow you to achieve a breakthrough."

Mateo still couldn't believe it, and asked in surprise:

"What kind of elixir is this, it can be so magical?"

Charlie smiled and said: "This is the Blood Dispersing Heart Saving Pill, you should have seen it before."

Mateo asked in horror: "Master Wade... this... this is... the Blood Dispersing Heart-Saving Pill that saved your grandfather that day?"

"This medicine can be called a panacea. It can bring the dead back to life! Are you really going to give it to me?!"

On that day, Mateo settled down in his home and witnessed the power of the Blood Dispersing Heart-Saving Pill in bringing back life.

After all, he had taken the Life-Extending pill from the master,

And he had also seen the huge difference between Mr. An's consumption of the Life-Extending pill and the Blood Dispersing Heart-Saving pill.

Therefore, he knew very well in his heart that the strength of the Blood Dispersing Heart Saving Pill might be ten or dozens of times stronger than his master's Life-Extending Pill.

And this is also the biggest driving force for him to travel thousands of miles to Aurous Hill.

But he never thought that the first time he met Charlie,

Charlie would simply give him such a precious elixir, and at the last second because he set up a trick for Tianqi, and he was caught by Charlie.

So, he tentatively asked nervously: “Master Wade...why did you send such a valuable elixir to your subordinates?”

Charlie smiled lightly: “Since you have sworn allegiance to me, you are my subordinates. Let this elixir be my gift to you.”

Mateo was apprehensive, but when he found Charlie’s expression was serious,

He didn’t seem to be joking with him, and he became very excited again.

This blood-dispersing and heart-saving pill is of great significance to him.

In the past two hundred years of Taizhen Dao, no one has been able to break through the eight-star martial artist and enter the Great Perfection of the Bright Realm, let alone step into the Dark Realm.

Therefore, he also once thought that he might be the same as the masters and that he would not be able to enter the Ming Realm Dzogchen in this life.

But now, Charlie told him that he only needed such an elixir to achieve a breakthrough, which made him ecstatic!

So, he took the elixir respectfully with both hands, and said in an extremely pious tone:

“Master Wade, your great kindness and virtue, I will never forget it!”

Charlie waved his hand slightly, and said, “Okay, there is no need to be polite to me here,”

“Hurry up and take the elixir and go back to the place where you live and concentrate on breaking through.”

“After the breakthrough, come to the clinic again to find Doctor Shi and report to him.”

The reason why Mateo was asked to come to Tianqi’s Clinic to report to Tianqi,

Is to place his position under Tianqi for the time being, on the one hand, to frustrate Mateo’s spirit of eight-star fighters,

And on the other hand, to give Tianqi a step up.

Mateo also knew that Charlie had his own considerations, so he immediately said without hesitation: “This subordinate obeys orders!”

Immediately, he looked at Tianqi very ashamedly, and said: “Doctor Shi,”

“The previous competitions were just a joke little trick, your medical skills are definitely far superior to someone Hong’s.”

“My previous behavior is really out of line, and I hope you don’t see me in the same way!”

Tianqi said quickly: “Master Hong, you are welcome. From now on, you will be Master Wade’s person,”

“Now, we are friends, so there is no need to mention the previous things.”

Seeing Tianqi’s generosity, Mateo quickly bowed and said,

“Master Shi, Hong will stay in Aurous Hill from now on. If you need my help with anything, you can contact me at any time.”

“No problem!” Tianqi said and nodded politely.

Chapter 5362

Mateo turned around and looked at Charlie again, bowed, and said,

“Master Wade, if you have no other orders for the time being,”

“The subordinates will go back to the hotel for retreat first.”

Charlie nodded: “Go, if there is anything at my grandmother’s side remember to report any new trends to me as soon as possible.”

“My subordinates understand!”

Mateo nodded heavily and then left Tianqi’s Clinic gratefully.

After Mateo left, Tianqi finally breathed a sigh of relief, and couldn’t help sighing:

“Thanks to Master Wade, you showed up in time,”

“Otherwise, my clinic would have been deceived by this Master Hong.”

Charlie said with a smile: “It doesn’t matter, if he really took it, I could get it back for you.”

After that, Charlie said again: “Dr. Shi got set up like by Mateo,”

“And the reputation and popularity will definitely be affected a little,”

“But the more this is the case, the more difficult it is to explain it to the public,”

“Otherwise there will be a possibility that the description will become darker and darker.”

“Therefore, Doctor Shi will pretend to be stupid about this matter.”

“No matter who asks, he will know nothing about it. In order not to be caught by the pigtailed,”

“The memory of the public is at most a week, as long as this week is passed,”

“This matter will be considered a turning point, once the turn is over,”

“We must regain the lost word of mouth and popularity as soon as possible.”

Tianqi said without hesitation: “Master Wade, don’t worry,”

“I will go all out to restore the reputation and popularity of Tianqi’s Clinic as soon as possible.”

Mateo was also very happy, holding Charlie’s arm excitedly, shaking it, and said with a smile:

“Mr. Wade! Finally, I don’t have to leave Aurous Hill! Thank you, Master Wade!”

“It’s all up to you to help me and my grandfather turn the tide!”

Charlie smiled slightly: “You don’t need to be so polite,”

“In Aurous Hill, no one can bully friends of mine.”

Mateo was so excited, he held Charlie’s arm and said happily: “Master Wade is the most powerful!”

Tianqi said at this time emotionally: “I didn’t have the face to tell you at first,”

“And wanted to tell you after leaving Aurous Hill quietly.”

“Fortunately, Zhovia called you for help. Otherwise, I’d have given the clinic over.”

Charlie smiled and said, “In the future, if you encounter such a thing, firstly,”

“Don’t bother and don’t take the bait, and secondly, notify me as soon as possible.”

After that, he looked at the time, then he said to the two:

“Okay, you should take the time to unpack again and prepare for business.”

“I want to find a quiet place to study Mateo’s medicinal cauldron carefully, so I will leave first.”

Hearing him going to study the medicine cauldron, the grandfather and granddaughter nodded in unison,

And Tianqi respectfully said: “Master Wade, I will send you off!”

“No need. Many things in your medical center have been put away,”

“And you have to take them out and put them back together, so let’s get down to business.”

After Charlie bid farewell to Tianqi and Mateo,

He took the cauldron and drove to the villa of Champs Elysees.

He had refined a batch of Blood Dispersing Heart-Saving pills here before.

At that time, he asked Qinggang to prepare a batch of medicinal materials.

Qinggang specially prepared a dose of medicine far exceeding Charlie’s needs,

So Charlie refined the batch of Blood Dispersing Heart-Saving pills at that time.

After preparing the pills, there are still a lot of medicinal materials left here.

It was precisely because of this that Charlie planned to go directly to Champs-Elysees,

And use this medicinal cauldron to refine a batch of Blood Dispersing Heart Saving pills to see what effect this medicinal cauldron has!

Chapter 5363

When Charlie was about to start alchemy, Mateo also returned to the hotel where he stayed.

Like a thief, he hurried into the hotel lobby, quickly got into the elevator, and slipped back to his room.

As soon as he entered the room, he locked the door and put on the anti-theft buckle.

Then he was still worried, and moved the coffee table into the living room,

And firmly pushed it against the door.

After finishing all this, he couldn't wait to go back to the bedroom,

Pulled up the curtains tightly, and then took out the Blood Dispersing Heart Saving pill from his bosom.

Mateo also knows some superficial alchemy techniques,

So he can tell at a glance that the elixir Charlie gave him is nothing ordinary.

At the very least, the color and fragrance of this pill are much stronger,

Then the pills he refined and the life-sustaining pills were handed down by Taizhen Daozu.

Excited, Mateo couldn't wait to put the pill into his mouth after looking at it carefully.

As soon as the elixir was put into his mouth before he could swallow it,

It turned into a ball of medicinal power and poured into his stomach.

Mateo exclaimed in his heart: "This... the masters have always said that a good medicine should melt in the mouth,"

"And only the medicine that melts in the mouth is the purest medicine."

"I didn't believe it before. Now it seems that the ancestors were not deceiving me!"

As soon as he finished sighing, he felt a burst of powerful medicinal effects rising from his stomach.

The huge energy was like a huge wave coming,

So he immediately got 12 points to deal with it with all his strength!

Fortunately, although the energy is surging, it is very gentle as a whole,

Not like that kind of uncontrollable force that seems to tear people apart at any time.

As an eight-star martial artist, he had already opened up all the eight extraordinary meridians.

These surging medicinal power flowed into the dantian along the eight meridians.

While widening the eight meridians, his stagnant cultivation immediately underwent a qualitative change!

Originally, there seemed to be a vault that could not be broken through by the physical body to enter the dark realm.

He knew that the dark Realm was behind the door of the vault, but he couldn't open the door of the vault at all.

He is like a thief who is deliberately trying to steal the treasury's finances.

He has been wandering outside the treasury for many years,

Trying almost all methods that can be tried, but there is still no progress.

But now, the moment the effect of the Blood Dispersing Heart Saving Pill reached Dantian,

The incomparably strong door of the entire treasury immediately began to crumble in front of him!

Immediately afterward, he felt that the gate of the entire vault had completely disappeared, and the huge wealth in the vault was already in front of him.

Then, he even felt that the treasury seemed to have merged with his dantian,

And the wealth it had guarded for so many years was completely given to him.

At this moment, Mateo was already in tears.

He knows that at this moment, he has successfully completed a breakthrough and entered a new realm!

He felt that his strength had undergone a qualitative change compared to before.

The true energy in his body was more surging, the strength of his limbs was stronger,

And the perception of his five sense organs was also more sensitive.

The whole person is completely all-around and qualitatively improved.

And what he never imagined in his dreams was that all this could be so simple.

At the same time, at this moment, he suddenly realized that Charlie was far stronger than he imagined.

This kind of strength is not reflected in strength, but a huge contrast.

Things that he hasn't been able to solve after so many years of hard work can be solved by others with just a pill.

But the gap between himself and Charlie may be too great.

It was also at this moment that he suddenly felt very grateful for his decision to stay by Charlie's side and do the work of a dog.

If it weren't for this decision, he might not be able to see the wonderful feeling of the Great Perfection in the Ming Realm until his death!

...

Chapter 5364

At the same time.

In Champs Elysees Spa Villa.

Charlie had already prepared the medicinal materials capable of refining twenty Blood Dispersing Heart Saving pills,

And decided to use a furnace of these pills to open the cauldron for this medicine.

Fortunately, the medicinal materials needed for Blood Dispersing Heart Saving Pill are not rare,

So Qingang prepared a lot for him at the beginning.

The reason why Charlie wanted to use the medicine cauldron to try to refine Blood Dispersing Heart Saving Pill,

It was mainly because the medicinal materials were sufficient,

And he would not feel distressed if something went wrong during the refining process.

Under normal circumstances, he would use at least 20 to 30 catties of various medicinal materials.

To refine twenty Blood Dispersing Heart Saving pills.

However, his previous method of alchemy was to wrap these medicinal materials with spiritual energy,

And temper the essence with spiritual energy. Then use aura to condense the essence of these medicinal materials into pills.

The advantage of this is that even if there are many medicinal materials,

As long as there is sufficient aura, they can be refined at the same time.

However, what Charlie is a little puzzled at the moment is that the medicine cauldron is not that big,

And the capacity seems to be able to hold two or three catties of medicinal materials.

In this way, wouldn't it be possible to refine only one elixir at a time?

After all, Charlie had never used the cauldron to make alchemy, so he decided to try it with a little medicine first.

Afterward, he put about three catties of medicinal materials into the cauldron,

And then transferred the aura into the cauldron to activate the formation in it.

Immediately afterward, he felt that the formation in the cauldron began to rotate at a high speed,

And as soon as the formation started to operate, the full medicinal materials were instantly sucked in by the formation,

And the formation was like a black hole, instantly dispelling these medicinal materials, and devoured all without a trace.

Charlie couldn't help being startled, he didn't expect that this formation was so powerful in consuming medicinal materials,

So he quickly allocated more energy to put more medicinal materials into it,

And it devoured all of it just like before.

In the blink of an eye, twenty or thirty catties of medicinal materials were completely swallowed up,

And the formation was still running fast, with no intention of stopping.

Charlie didn't dare to slack off, and could only continuously pour in spiritual energy into it.

He saw that the battle of the medicine cauldron devouring the spirit energy was similar,

To the cheating ring that Maria gave him, so he couldn't help feeling a little nervous,

Afraid that this thing would be like that ring, sucking out his spirit energy like crazy.

The formation rotated rapidly and in the very center of the formation,

Soon there were some small spherical objects that were continuously condensing and growing.

Fortunately, the Blood Dispersing Heart Saving pill is not a high-grade pill,

And it is not difficult to refine, so the high-speed operation of the formation only lasted for a minute, and then slowly stopped.

Charlie finally breathed a sigh of relief when he saw that the formation no longer needed his aura to drive it.

Although it absorbed the aura very quickly just now,

Because the time was relatively short, it didn't consume much aura.

Immediately afterward, the formation began to slow down slowly,

And Charlie could feel that the spherical objects in the center of the formation were now about the same size as ordinary pills.

The moment the formation stopped, the spherical object inside finally revealed its real body.

Charlie looked inside the medicine cauldron, and what lay inside were twenty new pills with a faint golden luster!

Chapter 5365

He took out the elixir from the medicine cauldron, looked carefully in front of him,

And could clearly feel that the aura emanating from this elixir was much stronger,

Then the previous Blood Scattering Heart-Saving Pill,

Just the elixir emitted scent gives people a more mellow feeling.

Charlie put the elixir into his mouth, and the pure and surging medicinal power quickly flowed all over his body.

The Blood Scattering Heart Saving pill does not contain aura,

So it does not help his cultivation much, but he can still clearly feel that,

This new Blood Scattering Heart Saving Pill is about twice as effective as the previous version!

What's even rarer is that the new Blood Blood Scattering Heart Saving Pill is not only more effective,

But also seems to be purer in efficacy, both horizontally and vertically.

The purer the effect of the medicine, the more qualitative change will be achieved.

Therefore, Charlie speculates that if this new Blood Scattering Heart Saving Pill is given to ordinary martial arts practitioners,

The stronger and more pure medicine will definitely make people feel better.

The dantian meridians and even the whole body can be greatly improved,

And the actual comprehensive medicinal effect may be comparable to the previous three Blood Scattering Heart Saving pills.

With the same quality and weight of medicinal materials,

The number of elixirs refined has not changed, but it is because of the function of this medicine cauldron,

That the effect of elixirs has been greatly improved, which makes Charlie very excited.

He couldn't help muttering to himself: "I don't know if Rejuvenation Pill and Cultivation Pill can have the same effect when refined with this medicinal cauldron."

"If the efficacy of the Rejuvenation Pill is doubled, wouldn't it be able to prolong people's life for forty years?"

"And if The efficacy of the Cultivation Pill is doubled,"

"Which means that the aura contained in it will also be doubled,"

"For me, it is definitely the best choice to replenish aura."

Thinking of this, he couldn't help sighing: "It's a pity that the Wannian ambergris that I got from Cary last time has been used up."

"If I have to refine a new Cultivation pill,"

"I have to find a new way to find an ambergris of the same quality."

Immediately, Charlie called Qingang, Issac, and Joseph respectively,

Asking them to help pay attention to see if there are high-quality ambergris for sale in various markets,

And if so, be sure to procure it at any cost.

After informing the three of them, Charlie called Ruoli.

When the phone was connected, Ruoli asked respectfully,

"Mr. Wade, what can I do for you?"

Charlie asked her, "Ruoli, where are you?"

She said, "Mr. Wade, I am at Shangri-La."

Charlie asked again: "Do you have any important things at hand?"

Ruoli replied: "There is nothing important, basically just some small details of the wedding,"

"If you have any orders, just say, I will take care of it!"

Charlie said: "Okay, then drive to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Villa now,"

"Come alone, don't tell anyone."

"Champs Elysees Hot Spring Villa?" Ruoli asked subconsciously:

"Is it your mid-mountain hot spring villa in the suburbs?"

"Yes." Charlie said, "Hurry up and come here now, I'll wait for you here."

Chapter 5366

Ruoli was surprised.

She didn't understand why Charlie suddenly asked her to,

Go to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel to meet him.

It sounds like something important is going on.

So, she said without hesitation: "Okay, Mr. Wade, I will leave now!"

"Okay!" Charlie instructed, "Be careful on the road."

Leaving Shangri-La, Ruoli drove towards the suburbs.

Half an hour later, she drove the car to the door of Charlie's hot spring villa in Champs Elysees.

Just as she was about to get out of the car and ring the doorbell outside the yard,

The door opened from the inside.

Charlie appeared at the door, beckoning to her with a somewhat anxious expression.

Ruoli knew that Charlie asked her to drive in directly, so she drove into the yard.

As soon as she got out of the car, Charlie pulled her out of the car and walked quickly, saying,

"I need your help with something important."

"I don't know how long it will take. Let's hurry up."

Ruoli was held by Charlie pulling her, a bit of shyness suddenly appeared in a haste,

And she thought to herself: "Mr. Wade, could it be that he wants to be with me..."

"Oops... Ruoli, what are you thinking..."

She didn't know what Charlie was going to do,

But she can't help but think wildly in her heart,

Feeling that no matter what Charlie asks her to do,

She will not hesitate at all, even if there are some excessive demands, she will not hesitate at all.

And what Charlie was thinking at this time was all about the golden Blood Scattering Heart Saving pill,

That he had just refined half an hour ago.

He couldn't wait to pull Ruoli all the way,

And the two walked quickly to the basement of the villa.

This journey made Ruoli's heart beat faster and felt extremely ashamed.

However, when Ruoli entered the basement where Charlie made medicine,

She immediately smelled a very unique medicinal fragrance.

This medicinal fragrance is much more mellow than any medicinal fragrance she has ever smelled before.

It gave her the feeling that the scent of medicine she had smelled before was like blended liquor with a price of less than 100 yuan,

But the smell she smelled now was a high-end wine brewed from real pure grains, that has been stored and aged for many years.

Smelling this medicinal fragrance seems to make people get rid of all diseases and feel happy physically and mentally.

At this time, Charlie suddenly handed her a golden pill, and said,

“Ruoli, help me try this pill.”

Ruoli looked at the pill in front of her. Slightly startled, subconsciously asked:

“Mr. Wade, what is this elixir for? Is it a new medicine?”

Charlie pursed his lips, and said hesitantly: “Yes, no, I ate one just now, but the feeling is not so accurate,”

“So I want you to try it for me.”

Ruoli quickly said: “Mr. Wade, I have already taken a lot of your priceless pills,”

“And just became a five-star warrior some time ago, how can I waste more of your pills now...”

Charlie said seriously: “The pills are refined for people to eat, as long as they are eaten,”

“There will be no waste. What’s more, this is not something you owe me,”

"But I ask you for help. To me, this elixir seems to have produced a resistance,"

"I can't taste its real effect now, I want to know whether it has any effect and how much of it,"

"I still have to let the warriors try the efficacy,"

"In terms of warriors, among the warriors, I trust the most one is you,"

"So I can only ask you to come over and try it out."

Charlie knew that Ruoli didn't know that he had a new medicine cauldron,

Nor did he know that the medicine was more effective than the previous Blood Scattering Heart Saving Pill Quite a lot,

So he deliberately said: "What's more, it's still up to you whether this elixir is effective or not."

"If there are any side effects, it may affect you,"

"But you don't have to worry, I will protect you in any case."

Upon hearing this, Ruoli quickly expressed her opinion without thinking:

"Mr. Wade, with you here, I am not afraid at all!"

Chapter 5367

The reason why Charlie turned to comfort Ruoli is not to worry about fear,

Is nothing more than retreating and using aggressive methods to make her stop refusing his invitation to let her test the drug.

He still knows her very well. When this girl worked for the Su family before,

Although her methods were somewhat cruel, she was a very affectionate and righteous person.

Towards him, she would definitely be loyal and unreserved.

It is precisely because of this that he thought of asking her to help him,

With the medicine as soon as he refined the new batch.

He knew very well in his heart that the efficacy of this elixir would definitely be stronger,

Than the previous Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving elixir,

And it would not have any bad side effects, so it must be a good thing for Ruoli.

And Charlie's provocative method has indeed worked.

Ruoli no longer thinks about whether she owes Charlie too much favor at this moment.

She only thinks that she must not let him doubt her loyalty and courage.

So, she took the pill from him, and asked firmly:

"Mr. Wade, should I take the pill now?"

Charlie nodded: "Take it, I will watch by your side, there shouldn't be any problem."

"Okay!" Ruoli nodded slightly, then sat cross-legged on the ground,

And put the elixir into her mouth very simply.

Ruoli had used the Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving Pill before,

And knew that this kind of pill would turn into pure medicinal power,

And go straight to the dantian, so she also made preparations in advance.

And waited for the surging medicinal power in the pill.

However, she did not expect that the potency of this elixir far surpassed the Blood Dispersing and Heart Saving elixir she had taken before.

The medicinal power was already surging, and it quickly poured into her eight meridians,

And frantically flowed into her dantian.

Before she could react, the sixth meridian was instantly opened up by the medicine,

And she also became a six-star warrior in an instant!

Six-star fighters are rare even in the Cataclysmic Front,

And it is even more difficult to find a second person in the whole country!

However, Ruoli didn't even have time to be happy for herself as a six-star warrior,

The seventh meridian in her body was also washed away by the medicine in an instant!

In the blink of an eye, Ruoli jumped another level, from a six-star warrior to a seven-star warrior!

Ruoli herself did not expect that the total time for her to become a six-star warrior was only a short two or three seconds!

Charlie didn't expect that she would be able to upgrade two levels in a row.

After all, the later the cultivation level, the harder it is to upgrade.

A single pill can be upgraded from five stars to seven stars,

Which is indeed better than the general blood-scattering and heart-rescuing pills. Not a lot!

Seven-star warriors in their twenties, even in the Cataclysmic Front, are rare.

The He family has practiced martial arts for hundreds of years,

And it is impossible to produce a seven-star warrior in their twenties.

They dared not even think about it.

But now, this young girl, who is only in her early twenties, has officially entered the ranks of seven-star warriors,

Creating a new record for the He family and even the domestic martial arts families.

However, right now, Ruoli still has a lot of medicinal power in her body,

Which is constantly rushing towards the eight extraordinary meridians!

And her seven meridians that have been opened up are obviously still unable to bear the powerful medicinal power,

And this medicinal power is also rushing towards her eighth meridian.

Chapter 5368

So, Charlie was surprised to find that Ruoli's eighth meridian showed signs of loosening under the impact of the medicine!

He exclaimed in his heart: "Could it be that this elixir can raise Ruoli from five stars to eight stars?!"

Although Ruoli couldn't speak at this time, her heart was already turned upside down!

While trying her best to transform her inner energy,

She couldn't help exclaiming inwardly: "What kind of elixir did Mr. Wade give me..."

"Why does it have such a powerful effect..."

"I'm now actually...a seven-star warrior... ..Isn't this too fast?!"

Immediately afterward, she also felt the change of the eighth meridian,

And she was even more stunned: "This...is the eighth meridian also to be broken?!"

At this time, the surging medicinal power is like a volcanic magma that is about to erupt,

Continuously accumulating energy in the crater, ready to go.

And the crater obviously couldn't suppress the surging energy,

It kept trembling and cracking, and it seemed that it would be completely washed away anytime, anywhere.

Charlie was also a little excited, he was always observing the situation,

Waiting for her eighth meridian to open up.

At this moment, the surging medicinal power suddenly spewed out from her blocked eighth meridian!

At this moment, Ruoli's entire state and aura even underwent an earth-shaking change!

It was also at this moment that she officially entered the rank of an eight-star warrior!

The eight meridians in the body have all been opened up!

At this point, the powerful medicinal power finally showed signs of weakening,

And was gradually digested by Ruoli's body, slowly returning to calm.

Ruoli opened her eyes, feeling that she had just undergone a reborn change.

The eight-star martial artist's senses had obviously improved a few floors.

Ruoli couldn't believe it was real because of the sudden enlightenment.

Charlie knew that Ruoli would definitely not be able to accept it immediately,

So he didn't rush and waited for Ruoli to get used to it.

Ruoli was a little sober at this time. Seeing Charlie looking at her with a smile,

She couldn't wait to ask him: "Mr. Wade, what kind of medicine is this?"

"It has such a powerful effect. The eight meridians in my body seem to be cleared up!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It doesn't seem, it is real, it is indeed all cleared up,"

"Congratulations, you have now become an eight-star warrior."

Surprised and delighted, Ruoli couldn't help but said:

"This is too amazing... More than a month ago, I was only a three-star fighter,"

"And I broke through to five stars one after another, and even broke through to eight stars..."

"I have never in this life dared to imagine that one day I could become an eight-star warrior..."

After that, she came back to her senses, knelt on the ground,

Looked at Charlie, and said respectfully: "If I can see this day today, everything is because of your support, Master!"

"I am grateful for your great kindness! In this life, as long as I breathe,"

"I will definitely go through fire and water for you, in order to repay your kindness!"

Charlie stretched out his hand to help her up, and said, "Ruoli, after finishing your parents' wedding, in the next period of time,"

"You need to strengthen your cultivation base, your cultivation base has improved too fast recently,"

"Hard power. Although you have reached the level of an eight-star warrior,"

"Your mentality, actual combat experience, and the control of the true energy in the body are still far from reaching the height of an eight-star warrior."

Ruoli suppressed her excitement. In a heartbroken mood, she said respectfully:

"Don't worry, Mr. Wade! When my parents' wedding is over,"

"I will definitely retreat and practice for a while!"

"Okay!" Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and said, "When the time comes, when you have solidified your foundation as an eight-star warrior,"

"I will help you break through the Great Perfection of the Light Realm until you become a master of the Dark Realm!"

Chapter 5369

"Becoming a master of the dark world?"

Ruoli was shocked by Charlie's words and was speechless.

She subconsciously asked him: "Mr. Wade, without any talent,"

"Is there really a chance to become a master of the dark world?"

"Yes."

Charlie said firmly: "To become a master, talent is not important,"

"What is important is whether you can grasp the right time, place, and people,"

"Although some people are very talented, it is impossible for them to cultivate the Great Perfection of the Bright Realm in a lifetime,"

"So let alone become a master of the Dark Realm."

After finishing speaking, he looked at her, and said very seriously:

"You have the right time and place to become a master of the dark realm."

"As long as you can work hard and consolidate your existing cultivation base,"

"You will be able to become a master of the dark realm in the future."

"Maybe in two or three months, you will be able to become a master of the dark realm."

"You're a master of the dark realm."

Ruoli's eyes turned red with excitement, even filled with tears.

She never thought that one day, she would have the opportunity to become a master of the dark realm.

For the vast majority of martial arts masters, the dark realm is a supreme realm that can never be reached.

Without a complete set of martial arts mentality,

Not to mention entering the dark realm, even becoming an eight-star martial artist is an extravagant hope.

Many martial arts families and sects have cultivated for dozens of generations relying on some incomplete martial arts mental methods,

And they can't even train a five-star martial artist, as was the case with the He family before.

Therefore, it is as difficult as climbing to the sky to cultivate a dark realm warrior.

Moreover, in the journey of martial arts, every level from the three-star warrior to the next is a big hurdle.

Any hurdle in front of you may not be able to overcome it in your life.

It is as difficult as climbing the sky.

This is also the reason why many eight-star warriors, even warriors in the Dark realm,

Could have been admired by thousands of people in various places,

But they are willing to join the Warriors Camp of the Warriors Den,

And will be controlled by the Warriors Den for the rest of their lives.

For them, the Warriors Camp has a great probability of allowing,

Them to successfully break through the Great Perfection of the Light Realm and become masters of the Dark Realm.

This alone is fatally attractive to them.

In front of becoming a master of the dark realm, money and status are all floating clouds.

Therefore, Charlie guessed that the reason why the Warriors camp of the Warriors Den,

Was able to cultivate dark realm masters in batches was that there was a high probability,

That masters like himself who were proficient in aura and elixirs were sitting behind them.

Because only spiritual energy and elixir can ignore the level barriers of martial arts practitioners,

And help them successfully break through.

For Charlie, although Joseph under his command,

And Jackson, the master of Joseph, has already stepped into the dark, but this is not enough.

In addition, although Reverend and Zyron,

The original special envoys of the Warriors Den were also masters of the dark realm,

Charlie could not regard them as his own.

After all, these two people are controlled by psychological hints.

If the two armies are at war, and these people have the ability to overcome his psychological hints,

They will immediately become enemies.

Therefore, Charlie asked Reverend to return to Turkey to continue to be his special envoy,

While Zyron was arranged by him by the side of Joseph's master Jackson.

In the future, if he wants to confront the Warriors Den head-on,

He must have at least 20 or 30 dark realm experts under his command to have a chance.

If you want to cultivate masters in the dark realm in batches,

A lot of pills are naturally necessary, and this medicine cauldron,

Can just help Charlie get twice the result with half the effort.

Charlie planned in his heart to train Ruoli to be the third master of the dark realm first,

And then systematically select a group of potential martial arts experts from the Cataclysmic Front,

The He family and other martial artists, and train them one after another.

To come with a group of dark masters.

Therefore, he felt that he could also choose a suitable address and set up an organization similar to Warriors Camp,

And train dark masters from this organization in the future.

Seeing that it was getting late, Charlie said to Ruoli:

“Ruoli, you go back and continue preparing for the wedding.”

“No one in the He family can see your cultivation level now.”

“The matter of breaking through the eight-star warrior don’t tell anyone else.”

Chapter 5370

Ruoli said without hesitation: "Mr. Wade, don't worry, I won't tell anyone."

Charlie said again: "In the next few days, I will ask Mr. Chen to transfer some of the villas here."

"I will repurchase them all back, and then transform the entire Champs Elysees into a private club."

"It will no longer be open to the public in the future."

"At that time, I will leave you a villa here."

"When the wedding is over, I will contact you, you just come here and concentrate on retreat."

Ruoli quickly asked: "Mr. Wade, why need such a big hot spring resort transformed into a private club?"

Charlie said: "It is said to be a private club, but it is actually just a cover."

"This place will be completely closed to the outside world,"

"I think it is a beautiful place, and I plan to transform it into a good place for retreat and cultivation."

Ruoli asked in surprise: "Mr. Wade, do you want to cultivate martial arts masters here?"

"That's right." Charlie didn't hide, nodded very simply, and said:

"To compete with the Warriors Den, we still need many martial arts masters like you."

"In the future, I will gradually transform this place into a secret base for cultivating masters."

"When the time comes, you will be the senior here."

Ruoli asked curiously: "Mr. Wade, I have a question for you..."

Charlie nodded and said, "Say it."

Ruoli said quickly: "Is it not more appropriate for this kind of cultivation base to be placed in the base of the Cataclysmic Front in Syria?"

"Cataclysmic Front has hundreds of square kilometers of land there,"

"And it is not subject to any control, so it will be more convenient there."

Charlie smiled lightly, and explained: "It's good to put it in Syria,"

"But it is too far away, after all, I'm afraid I can't take care of it. Aurous Hill is more suitable."

Speaking, Charlie said again: "However, I plan to take two steps for the time being."

"Everyone will concentrate on closed-door training in Aurous Hill at that time."

"After improving their cultivation base,"

"They will be sent to Syria for closed-door training immediately,"

"And they will also receive modern military training there."

Ruoli asked in surprise: "Do you want them to receive military training?"

"That's right." Charlie said seriously: "Although martial arts masters are rare,"

"In front of modern weapons, many martial arts masters do not fight back at all."

"Therefore, the masters we will train in the future must not only be strong,"

"But also be proficient in modern weapons. Only by working together can their combat effectiveness be maximized."

On the way back to the downtown area of Aurous Hill, in order to prepare for the establishment of the Warriors Camp he called Joseph.

When the phone was connected, Joseph asked respectfully:

"Mr. Wade, what are your orders?"

Charlie said: "Joseph, I want to build a high-secret level base."

"You will start to organize the training center in the near future."

Joseph quickly asked: "Mr. Wade, what requirements do you have for the training center?"

Charlie said: "First of all, the level of confidentiality must be high enough,"

"Even in the front inside of the base of the palace must also be kept absolutely secret,"

"And it is best to build it completely underground;"

Joseph said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, this is easy to handle."

"For a foolproof design with a high defense level,"

"I can find how much area you need and what functions you need to achieve,"

"And I will arrange the rest!"

Charlie said: "Secondly, at least 10,000 square meters of the construction area is required,"

"At least to ensure Twenty or thirty people are here to train and live in isolation at the same time,"

"Even if they don't come out for a year, there will be no problem at all."

Joseph immediately said: "No problem,"

"I will build corresponding life support hardware to ensure that your requirements are met."

Charlie asked him: "When will the work be completed?"

Joseph replied: "Mr. Wade, we are currently working overtime on construction."

"The entire base should be fully operational next year."

"I will try my best to complete the 10,000 square meters you ask by the end of this year!"

"Okay," Charlie said with satisfaction:

"There is another task for you during this time."

Joseph hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, please do not hesitate to order, the subordinates will definitely do their best!"

Charlie said: "I want you to carry out inside the Cataclysmic Front,"

"Do a private comprehensive assessment, you can choose by yourself,"

"Choose 30 core members with the strongest strength,"

"With the best understanding, and the highest loyalty,"

"And submit the list to me when the time comes."

Joseph said without hesitation: "Okay, Mr. Wade!"

Chapter 5371

on August 8th.

The wedding of Zynn and Roma is about to kick off.

Roma and Ruoli, the mother and daughter who lived in the He family villa,

Got up early before five o'clock in the morning.

The makeup artist arranged by Warnia also arrived on time and began to do makeup for the two.

And Zynn, who is in Shangri-La, has already started to get up and change clothes at this time.

According to the normal practice of marriage, Zynn had to do the groom's style first,

And then go to He's house to pick up the bride with his best man and the wedding car team.

Since the wedding is not notified to the outside world,

Zynn only invited his son Zhifei to be his best man.

Zhifei was also happy that his father's feelings had found a true belonging,

So he naturally agreed to his request very readily.

Just after five o'clock, Charlie's pre-arranged wedding team has already tied up bouquets and is waiting downstairs in the Shangri-La Hotel.

At this moment, in Zijin Villa on the top of Zijin Mountain in Aurous Hill.

Maria had already washed and dressed early, and sat alone in the yard with the door open,

Enjoying the misty morning scenery of Zijin Mountain while boiling a pot of Pu'er tea over low heat.

With the experience of encountering Charlie in the basement of Tomson last time,

Maria didn't go out for the past two days, not even out of the top-floor courtyard of Zijin Villa.

Sister Xian came up with a wooden basket, and seeing Maria's courtyard door was open,

She asked in surprise, "Why did Miss Lin get up so early today?"

"It's very early, but it's just that tea takes a while to brew."

Sister Xian placed the basket in front of Maria, half-kneeling in front of her,

And opened the basket, which contained some very delicate refreshments.

She picked up the plate containing the refreshments, carefully placed it beside Maria's teapot, and said respectfully:

"Miss Lin, this is the tangerine peel Pu'er cake you mentioned yesterday."

"The pastry chef at home has never made it before."

"According to him, it's the first time he tried the method,"

"I don't know if it suits your taste, you can try it."

Maria nodded, and gently pinched a piece with her slender and fair fingers,

And placed the fingers of the other hand together in the shape of an ingot under her lips, and took a small bite.

Sister Xian on the side looked at her nervously, wondering if this unfathomable young lady liked it.

Maria tasted light, her beautiful eyebrows furrowed slightly, and then gradually relaxed.

Sister Xian watched from the side, and couldn't help sighing in her heart:

"Miss Lin really has a beautiful appearance. Just seeing her brows stretched makes people feel refreshed unconsciously."

"She is only seventeen or eighteen years old and she has such beauty."

"After waiting for two or three years, I still don't know what it will look like..."

At this time, Maria put the tangerine peel Pu'er cake aside,

Took a sip from her teacup, and said to Sister Xian with a smile:

"It's pretty good, it's probably the taste I want. But it is just that the tea leaves are a little bit worse."

Sister Xian was secretly surprised, and couldn't help laughing and said,

"Miss Lin, this is already the best Pu'er tea that master could buy."

"Yes."

Maria smiled and said: "This tea is really good, but it's not as good as mine..."

"But it doesn't matter, I'm already very pleasantly surprised that I can achieve this kind of taste,"

"Thank you, sister Xian, for your hard work thank that baker for me."

Maria's words made Sister Xian very surprised.

She has known Maria for more than a few days, but these days, she has never heard her say thank you to her.

Don't talk about herself, even if her master has done so much for her,

And even gave away the entire Zijin Villa, she has never seen Maria thank him.

It seems that in her eyes, what her master does for her is a matter of course.

But she will not be grateful, even for a word of thanks she is stingy.

Sometimes, Sister Xian also has some opinions on Maria in her heart.

She always feels that this girl is young, she looks educated and reasonable,

As a lady should be, but in reality, she is extremely arrogant and lacks etiquette.

She was busy and attentive, but she never showed the respect she deserved.

However, at this moment, Sister Xian was very surprised again, and thought to herself:

"Master has done so many for her, and the out-of-print other houses that are hard to buy for billions can be given to her,"

"But she has never said thank you, but today, because I made her the tangerine peel Pu'er crisp that she wanted to eat,"

"And thanked me and the pastry chef at the same time,"

"I really don't know what Miss Lin's worldview is like."

When Sister Xian was puzzled, she heard from outside the door Mr. Larry's voice, he said out of breath but full of excitement: "Miss! Mr. Zhang is here!"

Chapter 5372

Maria raised her eyebrows slightly and looked at the door with her beautiful eyes.

After a while, she saw Larry and Ethan walking in with an old man, supporting each other.

And the old man who came up with Larry and Ethan was the old man who had been with Maria in Northern Europe back then.

Seeing Maria, the old man took a step forward with difficulty concealing his excitement,

Knelt down in front of her tremblingly, and said respectfully:

"Miss, the old slave is late, please punish me!"

Maria smiled lightly, and raised her hand in the air, softly said:

"Get up, you are not too late, don't blame yourself too much."

Then the old man stood up slowly.

Sister Xian on the side was stunned.

The old man in front of them seemed to be about the same age as her master,

Conservatively estimated to be around ninety years old but at such an advanced age,

He still had to kneel down to Maria. How much respect did he have for her in his heart?

This also made her even more puzzled: "Miss Lin, what is the background..."

At this time, Larry said to Sister Xian: "You go down first."

Sister Xian nodded quickly, and said respectfully: "Sir, Ms. Lin, I will take my leave first."

After finishing speaking, she hurriedly exited the yard and did not forget to close the door again when she went out.

When Sister Xian walked away, Maria looked at the old man and asked,

"Was the journey of Mr. Zhang smooth?"

The old man quickly said, "It's pretty smooth back to Miss, just follow the arrangement of Miss, and take more detours."

"I have traveled some distance, and there were too many things to take care of, so the journey was a bit slow."

Maria asked him: "Did all my things come here safely?"

Mr. Zhang couldn't help nodding, and said: "I have all your blue and white porcelain."

"I brought them here because the things were too expensive,"

"And I was afraid of attracting the attention of the border inspection and customs,"

"So I chose to enter Kazakhstan by special land route for the last part of the journey."

Maria asked, "Where are the things?"

Mr. Zhang hurriedly said: "It's all down below. Larry has arranged for someone to unpack it, and it will be delivered to you after unpacking."

Maria nodded, and said: "You have worked hard on this journey, so take a good rest for a while,"

"Maybe I will settle down in Aurous Hill, so you should take this time to have a good rest."

Mr. Zhang cupped his hands respectfully and said, "I obey!"

After speaking, he remembered something and quickly asked:

"By the way, miss, this old slave listens to Larry say, you have already found the person you are looking for?"

"Yes." Maria nodded and said, "He is in Aurous Hill, although you don't remember him anymore,"

"He must still remember you, so during this time, don't leave the Villa, so as not to expose your identity."

Mr. Zhang said respectfully: "Okay lady, I understand!"

While speaking, several servants walked in carrying a lot of items wrapped in special foam.

After Mr. Zhang checked them one by one and made sure there were no problems, he let these people leave, and then said to Maria:

"Miss, the old slave brought a total of 83 items from Northern Europe that day, and they are all here."

Maria nodded, feeling a little anxious, and said patiently:

"Give me my Chenghua blue jar with the dragon pattern."

"Wait a moment, miss!"

He took up a blue and white porcelain jar and then handed the porcelain jar to Maria.

Maria opened the lid, and the rich tea aroma gushed out from it.

She took out a piece of Pu'er tea cake from it, and couldn't help sighing:

"I've been looking forward to it for many days, and finally it's here."

After finishing speaking, she picked up the teapot on the charcoal fire, poured out all the tea in it,

And then took out a teapot. Pu'er tea knife, ready to separate the piece of Pu'er tea cake in her hand.

But as soon as the tip of the knife touched the tea cake, she withdrew it and murmured: "This is the last piece..."

Seeing this, Mr. Zhang quickly said: "Miss, didn't you say that you should finish drinking this tea earlier?"

"Don't you need to worry about the last piece of tea cake in the future?"

Maria sighed softly, looked at this piece of tea cake, and murmured: "Let's keep this last piece,"

"I want to wait for the day when I can be honest with him and prepare it myself for him to taste."

The expressions of three old men were all terrified, and after exchanging glances,

Mr. Zhang bowed and said: "Miss, this old servant has the guts to ask, do you really plan to be honest with that gentleman?"

"Yes." Maria said seriously: "He saved my life and has a common enemy with me."

"If the opportunity is right, I should tell the whole story about myself."

"Only in this way can I have the opportunity to truly cooperate with him." Well, she suddenly said excitedly:

"By the way, Mr. Qiu, you can ask Sister Xian to buy me a large wooden table,"

"And another piece of rice paper. I want to draw a picture."

Larry said in amazement: "Miss, you want to draw a painting of 1 Zhang 8 Chi? Isn't this a bit too laborious?"

In the size of traditional Chinese paintings, 1 Zhang Ba Chi means about six meters long and about six meters wide.

The size of 2.5 meters is basically the largest size in traditional Chinese painting. With such a large size, the amount of work can no longer be described as huge.

At this time, Maria said with a firm expression: "It's okay, I want to draw too many scenes. Besides, I still have at least twenty days to draw slowly. I need to be in a hurry."

Larry heard the words, and said respectfully: "Okay miss, I will arrange to do it later!"

Chapter 5373

At seven in the morning.

Zynn's wedding team set off on time to pick up the bride at He's villa.

Today is a big day, there are hundreds of wedding couples in Aurous Hill City, like long steel dragons, shuttling through the streets and alleys of the city.

When Zynn's convoy arrived outside the gate of He's family on time, the younger generation of the He family and the female relatives welcomed the Su family, and Zynn went straight to Roma's wedding room holding flowers.

Since both Zynn and Roma are over 50 years old, their marriage reception scene is not as lively as those young people.

The He family did not block the door, and the Su family did not make a fuss. Everyone looked at Zynn with blessed smiles. He walked up to Roma step by step.

Roma on the wedding bed was wearing a red Xiuhe wedding gown. Although there were some traces of time on her face, she was still glamorous.

In contrast, Zynn had a lot of misfortune and ups and downs during this period, and his face already had more wrinkles from the vicissitudes of life.

Ruoli, who was wearing a bridesmaid's dress, saw her father come in holding flowers, and hurriedly said:

"Dad, I hid mother's shoes behind the door!" Roma couldn't help teasing her: "Ruoli, you are really looking after your father. It's fine if you don't block the door, don't let him look for the shoes?"

Ruoli said with a smile: "Mom, I wish I could just stuff the shoes into Dad's hands so that you can quickly pray to the world!"

Ruoli knew that it was not easy for her parents to get together, and she has experienced too many hardships in the past 20 years. In this case, all she wanted was to let the two get married as soon as possible, and the sooner the better.

Roma naturally knew her daughter's intentions, and couldn't help but gently embraced her, and gently pressed her forehead to hers, tears fell into her eye sockets, and she forcibly endured them back.

Ruoli closed her eyes slightly but felt her eye sockets were very hot, feeling her mother's love with her heart, and remained motionless.

Although no one spoke between the two, the deep love between mother and daughter made even outsiders feel deeply moved when they saw it.

Seeing this scene, Zynn was also filled with emotion.

He finally understood what it was like to marry a woman who loved him.

Moreover, unlike Liona, who didn't love him at all, in his heart, he already has a love for Roma now.

It was also at this moment that he began to look forward to life after marriage even more. He only wanted to live an ordinary life with his new wife. Money and status were no longer important. He thought so deeply that his face unconsciously showed a look of happiness.

Zhifei on the side was also very moved. Although he also knew that Roma had been involved in the marriage of his parents, he also knew that the marriage of his parents was not so healthy. It is not a good thing for them to be together. It is best result to separate and complement each other.

For the past two days after he came back, he lived in the old yard where Charlie lived with his parents when he was young. Seeing his mother taking care of the small yard with satisfaction and tirelessness every day,

He realized that his mother's love for Changying was in her heart. Just how powerful love is, so strong that even if she just guards the small courtyard where her lover lived, she can feel unprecedented satisfaction and happiness.

But today, he saw his father's rare happy appearance again with his own eyes, which made him realize the truth.

Sometimes, what seems complete may not be the real completeness. Instead, it is a better result.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but feel grateful to Charlie. Without Charlie, with his father's status, it would be impossible for his mother to divorce him, and his father's character would never let her go.

Without Charlie, his parents would have still been trapped in that unhappy marriage, and they would never get out of it for the rest of their lives.

Seeing his father still standing there in a daze, Zhifei turned around and found the red shoe from behind the door, picked it up carefully, and quietly handed it to his father.

Zynn was taken aback for a moment, and when he saw the red shoes, he came back to his senses.

Seeing that the person handing him the shoes was actually his son Zhifei, the emotions in his heart suddenly became overwhelmed, and tears burst out of his eyes instantly.

Zhifei didn't expect his father to burst into tears, so he quickly hugged him, bent his legs slightly, and used his shoulders to help him absorb the tears.

Zynn never expected that his son would act so considerately, and thinking that Zhiyu was waiting in the hotel to attend his wedding, at this moment, he felt that death was enough.

It was also at this moment that he realized that he had lived for fifty years, and today he truly understood.

Nothing compares to the happiness and harmony of a family.

Although he and Liona may never get in touch with each other in the future, but he has gained true love and the support of his three children, which is enough for him.

Zhifei patted his father lightly on the back, Zynn controlled his tears, raised his head again, and saw his son pointing to the flowers in his hand.

He came back to his senses, quickly knelt down on one knee, held flowers in front of Roma with both hands, and said loudly:

"My wife, marry me!" They all echoed loudly and kept shouting to marry him.

Roma couldn't bear the tears, so she nodded with a smile while shedding tears, and also said loudly: "Okay!"

Then, she reached out and took the bouquet of flowers.

Although it was just a formality, Zynn still grinned happily.

Ruoli who was on the side hurriedly reminded: "Dad, quickly put on shoes for Mom, and also serve tea to Grandpa!"

Zynn nodded quickly, lifted the red quilt, and put the red shoes on Roma's feet.

There were cheers and shouts at the scene, and the young descendants of the He family even took out the fireworks shells they held in their hands and blew them one after another.

Immediately, the husband and wife came to the living room of the villa. Mr. He was already sitting on the sofa, waiting for the new son-in-law to offer tea and change his words.

Mr. He, who is going to marry away his daughter, is in a particularly happy mood today. Before his wife left, what he cared most about was Roma, who lost an arm.

He felt that his daughter became disabled and gave birth to an illegitimate daughter. It might be difficult to find another partner in the future. Man who can accept her, even if there is a man who can accept her, it may be difficult to accept Ruoli.

Before his wife left, she told the old man that if Roma gets married in the future and the man treats Ruoli badly, the He family must take Ruoli back, but don't let Roma divorce casually, because of her situation, she can find a man it is not easy to marry her.

However, how could she have imagined that her daughter still achieved the best result today? She regained the arm she had lost for more than 20 years and came together with the man she had loved for 30 years. Ruoli didn't have to recognize a strange man as a stepfather, because her biological parents finally got together.

Thinking of this, the old man, who was originally elated, suddenly felt extremely sad.

When people surrounded Zynn and Roma, a couple who were over half a century old, came out of the wedding room and were about to offer tea to the old man, they suddenly found that the old man was sitting on the sofa alone, crying like a child. ...

With the sleeves wiping the rolling tears.

Ruoli ran up to him quickly, and asked him nervously: "Grandpa, why are you crying on such a good day..."

The old man realized that he had lost his composure, and hurriedly covered his face to control his emotions, but the more he felt this way, the more he couldn't control it,

The tears flowed through his fingers and the old folds of his hands, and his body was trembling because of crying, which made people feel distressed.

Chapter 5374

At this time, only Roma understood her father's heart.

She knew that he must be sad that her mother could not see this scene with her own eyes.

Sometimes, those who are still alive feel that after waiting for the best result for many years, they go to the grave to share with the deceased relatives, and they will be very pleased to know that they have learned from the spring.

Thinking of it this way, I will feel a lot more relieved.

However, some people are not so open-minded when looking at the direction of the problem.

He would feel that this was the result that his relatives were most looking forward to, but why did the other party fail to live to see all this, and then fell into it deeply, unable to extricate themselves.

Mr. He is obviously the latter.

In fact, Roma is also the latter.

Martial arts people believe in the strength and pursue changing fate against the sky.

And if you want to change your fate against the sky, the most important thing is to live!

Therefore, they do not believe that there is another world after death.

They know that death is like a lamp going out.

To die is to die.

If their loved ones die with regret, it will be the greatest regret of the living.

Therefore, Roma didn't try to persuade her father. She knew that if she did not let him cry, it would be very difficult for him to get it out.

Fortunately, Mr. He is not a fragile person. After crying for a while, he released the depression in his heart into tears, and he felt a little relieved.

Knowing that today is a day of great joy, he quickly wiped away his tears, and said with a smile: "I'm sorry, I made a joke of myself, shouldn't it be time to offer tea to this old man?"

Seeing that Mr. He recovered, the He family breathed a sigh of relief, Zynn also wanted to tell the old man to turn the page quickly, so he quickly asked the people around him:

"Where's the tea? Why hasn't it been brought yet? I have to offer tea to my father-in-law!"

"Here we come!" The young man hurriedly came forward with two cups of tea.

Zynn pulled Roma, and the two knelt down in front of the old man, one on the left and the other on the right.

Afterward, Zynn picked up one of the two cups of tea, handed it to Mr. He respectfully with both hands, and said loudly:

"Dad! Please drink tea!" Mr. He smiled and nodded, and took up the tea Zynn brought over. After receiving it, he held the tea with one hand and drank the tea in the cup.

Afterward, Mr. He put the teacup aside, took the teacup from his daughter, drank it down, looked at Zynn, and said seriously: "Zynn, I only have one condition for you to marry Roma.

"Zynn said respectfully: "Father, please tell me!"

Mr. He held Roma's hand, looked at Zynn, and said with a serious expression: "You love Roma, I don't care where you two live or what kind of life you live. You don't have to visit me for a year, three to five years, or even ten or eight years, I won't be angry or picky."

"I just ask you to treat Roma well. If you don't love her anymore, don't dislike her. Don't bully her, as long as I'm still alive, I won't blame you if you let her return to the He family safely; I won't blame you at all, can you do it?"

When the old man said these words, both Roma and Ruoli cried.

Zynn on the side was also ashamed.

He knew that the Su family's reputation had always been bad.

His father even did not hesitate to kill his ex-wife and his daughter for the sake of the family's reputation. Fortunately, Charlie rescued the mother and daughter.

It was also this matter that made the whole country, even the whole world, cast aside the men of the Su family.

It is probably because of this matter that the old man of the He family said these words, so he has some concerns.

Zynn, who was extremely ashamed, immediately raised his right hand and swore: "Dad, don't worry, I have already decided. After I get married to Roma, I will stay and settle in Aurous Hill. Not only can I spend more time with Ruoli, but Roma and I can also live together."

"I will come back to see you often, and I will treat Roma wholeheartedly, live with her wholeheartedly and do my best to protect her, if I can't do it, you and the He family can kill me at any time!"

Mr. He is satisfied Nodding his head, he handed Roma's hand to Zynn's, and said with relief, "In that case, I don't have any other things to say. You can take Roma away!"

Zynn was very grateful, and said respectfully "Thank you, dad! Dad, don't worry, I will never let Roma be wronged!"

"Okay, okay, Okay!" Mr. He said three good times in a row, waved his hand with a smile and signaled the two to leave.

The two looked at each other, got up, and walked out of the house.

Accompanied by Zynn, Roma boarded the first wedding car.

Ruoli and other female members of the Su family also drove to the hotel together.

According to the customs of Chinese weddings, Zynn originally planned to take Roma to his home to worship, and then go to the hotel with her to hold the wedding.

However, the Su family was not from Aurous Hill, and Charlie deliberately didn't want people to know that today was the wedding of Su's eldest son, so he prepared a presidential suite for Zynn at the Shangri-La, and used it as Zynn's home.

This is also quite common in wedding customs, but in the past, the woman came from other places to the city where the man lived and opened a room in the hotel as a wedding room for the wedding.

Therefore, according to common sense, it should be that Roma's family went to a certain hotel in Eastcliff to stay, and then Zynn goes to the hotel to take her home to pay homage to her.

But Charlie designated a location for Zynn, and it must be in Shangri-La. There was no other choice, so Zynn could only go against the rules.

At this time, most of the people in the Su family, including the old man and Zhiyu, were waiting in the presidential suite of the hotel.

And the invited guests of the Ito family were already waiting here at this time.

In addition, there is also a well-known male host from Eastcliff, 46-year-old Feng Zidong.

Feng Zidong is a household name in China, and he can be called a top host.

He came here today because he was invited by Ruoli to be the emcee of the wedding.

The reason why he was invited over was that his parents were also martial artists and had a close personal relationship with the He family, and he grew up in the He family when he was young.

Ruoli is not worried that outsiders will know the news of her father's marriage, nor that outsiders will see that her mother's arms are healthy.

After all, only the Su family and the He family knew about her mother's disability.

What she was worried about was Charlie, who was about to be the witness of the marriage, and worried that his identity would be revealed.

Feng Zidong himself grew up in He's family, and he is a descendant of martial arts masters.

He was watched by Mr. He when he grew up. His character is completely trustworthy, so he will definitely keep his mouth shut about today's affairs.

Chapter 5375

When Charlie arrived at the hotel, Zynn and Roma had already finished worshipping heaven and earth.

The newlyweds rested in the room,

And most of the others moved to the hanging garden to start preparing for the upcoming wedding.

Charlie doesn't like excitement, so he came directly to the Sky Garden,

And Nanako, sisters Zhiyu and Ruoli happened to be here as well.

Since there are not too many guests,

And outsiders are not allowed to enter the sky garden,

The atmosphere here is not too noisy and lively.

As for the entire wedding scene, through the joint efforts of Ruoli and Nanako,

The whole atmosphere is solemn and full of warmth,

And the flower arrangements prepared by Nanako were even more noble and elegant.

Today's Nanako even put on a ceremonial kimono on purpose.

Seeing Charlie coming, she trotted up to him and said happily,

"Mr. Wade, you are here!" Charlie nodded and smiled,

Looking at the flowers covering the entire banquet hall,

And couldn't help asking her with a bit of distress:

"Did you prepare these flowers? It would have taken a long time?"

Nanako said with a smile: "I arranged them, but there were many servants."

"They help me classify and correct the flower branches,"

"Otherwise I would definitely not be able to do it alone."

At this time, both Zhiyu and Ruoli came to Charlie,

And Zhiyu saw Charlie chatting with Nanako very intimately,

And could see that Charlie looked at Nanako in a different way from other women,

So she couldn't help but feel a little bit pissed.

She is different from Ruoli,

Ruoli grew up as an illegitimate daughter, and came to the Su family as Zynn's bodyguard,

When she was an adult, so she doesn't have the arrogance that girls from big families have in their bones.

Although Zhiyu is usually neither coquettish nor arrogant, after all,

She has been held in the hands of the Su family since she was a child.

Although her arrogance is not visible, it is all over her body,

So she can't help but feel bad, always thinking, why can Charlie treat Nanako differently?

She is the eldest lady of the Ito family, and her background is not inferior to her.

Even the strength of the Su family is much stronger than the Ito family.

Isn't she a young lady who has been well-clothed and fed since she was a child?

But Ruoli at the side is different. Even though she is now an eight-star martial artist,

She is the strongest in the whole wedding scene except Charlie,

But she is not arrogant. On the contrary, the more she is like this,

The more she feels Charlie treats her too well,

And she has too much kindness to repay so in front of Charlie,

She will always be the little girl who obeys his orders and is willing to do everything for him.

When she came to Charlie, Zhiyu called out respectfully: "Hello, Mr. Wade."

Ruoli who was beside him also said softly, "Hello, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie nodded, and Ruoli asked him in a low voice:

"Mr. Wade, aren't you going to be a wedding witness today? Why aren't you wearing a suit?"

Charlie looked at himself in casual attire and said with a smile:

"When I came out, I didn't want my father-in-law and mother-in-law to be suspicious,"

"So I didn't wear a suit. But I brought one, and I will change it before the ceremony."

At this time, Warnia, who was wearing a dress, also rushed over,

And seeing that Charlie had arrived, she quickly stepped forward and said respectfully:

"Master Wade, you are here."

Charlie nodded slightly, and said with a smile:

"Warnia, I heard that you have worked hard for this wedding!"

Warnia said quickly: "Master Wade, you are too polite, these are what I should do."

Charlie asked her: "How is the old man?"

"Very good." Warnia replied: "Grandpa has been talking about you recently,"

"Saying that he wants to invite you to have a gathering at home,

But he is afraid of delaying your business."

Charlie smiled and said, "After you go back, tell the old man that I will definitely visit when I have time."

Warnia was overjoyed, her eyes sparkled with excitement, and she nodded without thinking,

"Okay, Master Wade, I'll tell him when I get back, he will be very happy!"

A girl ran over and said to Ruoli "Miss Ruoli, Mr. Feng would like to ask you if the witnesses have arrived."

"If so, I would like to confirm the procedure with you and the witnesses."

"Already arrived."

Ruoli nodded and looked at Charlie, and asked him:

"Mr. Wade, is it convenient for you to come with me to meet Mr. Feng?"

"He is the host I invited from the capital to serve as a guest emcee for my parents' wedding."

Charlie said straightforwardly: "Okay, let's go see him."

Ruoli breathed a sigh of relief, and quickly asked the girl,

"Where is Mr. Feng now?"

The girl said, "Mr. Feng is in the lounge at the back."

"Okay." Ruoli nodded. Nodding, she said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, let's go!"

Charlie followed Ruoli through the banquet hall in the sky garden and came to the lounge behind the hall.

She knocked on the door, and a middle-aged man's voice came from inside:

"Please come in!"

Ruoli pushed the door open and saw a middle-aged man with an extraordinary appearance holding a manuscript in front of him.

Concentrate on meditation.

This middle-aged man is Oscar, a well-known news anchor with a high reputation in the country.

When Charlie saw him, he immediately recognized him.

Although Charlie seldom watched TV, he still paid close attention to the biggest news program in the country,

So he naturally recognized this top host.

Chapter 5376

Ruoli respectfully said to Oscar at this time:

"Uncle Feng, this is Mr. Wade, the witness of my parent's wedding."

"My uncle, he grew up in He's family, he is my grandfather's adopted son."

Charlie saw Oscar on TV, but he didn't expect that when he saw Oscar in person,

He discovered that Oscar was actually a warrior.

However, his cultivation is only at the entry-level one-star level.

Oscar also raised his head to look at Charlie at this time,

He couldn't help being stunned for a moment, he murmured subconsciously:

"He's too similar...He's too similar...boy, did Ruoli just say his surname is Wade?"

Charlie rowning slightly still nodded calmly and said,

"Yes, my surname is Wade," Oscar asked him a little excitedly

: "Young man, what is your relationship with Wade Changying?!"

He said: "Mr. Feng knows my father?"

Oscar was even more excited when he heard the words, and blurted out:

"You are really the son of Senior Changying!"

"They said you were missing, but they didn't expect you to be alive!"

Charlie nodded and asked: "Excuse me, what is the relationship between Mr. Feng and my father?"

Oscar blurted out: "Thirty-two years ago,"

"I went to the United States to study when I was fourteen. I was your father's junior."

Charlie was very surprised: "Are you and my father alumni?"

"Not only alumni!" Oscar said excitedly,

"I was the youngest among the students in that class back then,"

"And your father took great care of me."

Then he asked Charlie: "If you can come to Ruoli's parents' wedding today,"

"You must have returned to Wade's house, right?"

Charlie knew that this must be a smart person, so he nodded and said,

"I've already returned, but the outside world basically doesn't know yet."

Oscar nodded, and said with relief: "I have never thought about why the Su family seems to have teamed up with the Cataclysmic Front to win the Wade family,"

"But then suddenly changed the owner. This is not in line with the toughness of the big family."

"The commonality and basic logic of the old Patriarch,"

"Seeing you on this occasion today, and you are the witness of today's wedding,"

"I think I understand what's going on!"

He couldn't help but sigh: "Senior Brother Changying back then was a dragon and a phoenix among men,"

"And now it seems that his son is absolutely extraordinary!"

Charlie cupped his hands: "Thank you for the compliment!"

As he spoke, Charlie curiously asked the question in his heart:

"Mr. Feng, you have been studying abroad since you were fourteen."

"You must have worked hard to study here, but I think you still are a fighter."

"Could it be that you learned martial arts when you were a child?"

Oscar raised his eyebrows in surprise, and asked him, "Are you also a martial artist?"

Charlie thought for a while: "You can count me on that list!"

Oscar couldn't help sighing: "I didn't expect that Senior Brother Changying's son,"

"Who has been missing for so many years, has become a warrior!"

After that, he smiled slightly and said, "When I was very young,"

"My parents forced me to learn martial arts,"

"And after I was adopted by Ruoli's grandfather, Instead,"

"I chose to study and not continue to practice martial arts."

Charlie asked puzzledly: "Warriors have always continued to practice with their heart,"

"They can even give up everything for the sake of martial arts,"

"And it is rare for you to give up martial arts for the sake of studies."

"Why did you take such a decision?"

Oscar laughed at himself: "My parents, and all the people I came into contact with when I was young, whispered in my ears about the supremacy of martial arts,"

"And the fact that you can die every day, Naturally, I was also deeply influenced by them."

"I determined to become a martial arts master since I was a child,"

"And I made a great wish when I was young,"

"That I would definitely step into the dark world in my lifetime..."

Speaking of this, Oscar sighed and continued: "However, what I didn't expect was that in the eyes of my parents,"

"Martial arts was much more important than me, so when I was six years old,"

"The two of them fostered me in the He family in order to seek a breakthrough."

"They would never come back after that."

"Uncle He originally wanted to teach me martial arts,"

"But because I couldn't forgive my parents for abandoning me,"

"I made up my mind not to become like them, so I gave up martial arts and chose to study hard."

Charlie asked puzzledly: "Mr. Feng, my father studied business abroad when he went abroad."

"Since you have also been admitted to business school, why did you become the host?"

Oscar said: "I went abroad to study business, mainly in economics. Until 20 years ago,"

"I was still engaged in financial-related work in the United States."

"Twenty years ago, I quit my job and came back to apply for a job on the financial channel of TV station Finance."

"From the position of analyst, I became the host of a financial program step by step, and finally went to the integrated channel as a news host."

Charlie couldn't help saying: "Your span seems a bit too big."

Oscar sighed and said: "Because I knew something by accident,"

"I decided to try my best to become a host. I hoped that if my parents were still alive,"

"They could see me on TV and read my name."

"Hear my voice, so that they may suddenly appear in front of me and recognize me..."

Charlie couldn't help asking: "Then have they appeared?"

Oscar hesitated for a moment, and said seriously:

"Mr. Wade, we can find a safe place to talk about this matter after the wedding is over."

Charlie realized that he might have something hidden, so he said, "Mr. Feng, this place is very safe."

Oscar shook his head, smiled, and said: "I believe in you,"

"And I also believe in Ruoli, but people outside are not completely credible to me."

"The things I want to talk to you about must be completely credible to those who hear it,"

"Even if only one-in-one probability is unbelievable, I won't even say a single word."

Chapter 5377

Charlie understands that Oscar must know some important secrets, otherwise he would not be so cautious.

Thinking of this, he said, "Mr. Feng, if it's convenient for you after the wedding is over, I'll take you and Ruoli to a place that is absolutely safe."

"Okay!" Oscar nodded and readily agreed and said: "But my time is limited, I originally planned to rush back to Eastcliff after the wedding at noon, because I have to live broadcast at seven o'clock in the evening, and the program group will hold a regular meeting at six o'clock, I have to go back to the station before six o'clock."

Charlie said: "Well after the wedding is over at 12:30, you will be seated for the meal first. I will have the helicopter ready. After you have finished eating, we will take the helicopter over there. We will arrive at the place in ten minutes."

"After we are done, I will arrange a special plane that will take you back to Eastcliff, and then take the helicopter directly from the place I mentioned to the airport, which will definitely not delay your work at night."

Oscar smiled slightly, nodded, and said: "Then I will be with you!"

Ruoli unexpectedly, the two of them still had a little relationship, so she never interrupted. Seeing that the two had made an agreement, she said, "Uncle, if it's convenient for you, let's talk about the wedding process with Mr. Wade."

Oscar nodded quickly and smiled: "Okay, Mr. Wade, let's talk about it."

Charlie cupped his hands and said, "You are my father's friend. I will call you Uncle. Don't call me Mr. Wade. Just call me Charlie. My name is just fine."

Oscar nodded and said with a smile: "I know, although I have never met you, I know your name."

As he said that, he immediately took out a piece of paper, handed it to him, and said, "This is the process of the wedding scene. I will go to the opening in a while, and the groom will go on stage. I will have some simple interactions with the groom,"

"And then enter the bride's stage. The bride will be on stage accompanied by her father, and there is also a link where the bride's father will hand over the bride to the groom,"

"And then the two of them will come to the stage together, and you, as the witness, will be ready to go on stage."

Charlie nodded and said, "OK, I understand."

Oscar asked him, "Have you prepared the speech for the witness?"

Charlie nodded, "I probably prepared some, in my head." He smiled and said, "Today's wedding doesn't have too many guests, and all the relatives of the man and woman are here,"

"So we don't deliberately sensationalize. The style I expected here is solemn and warm, but if your speech is more sensational, I can also make some adjustments to pave the way for you."

Charlie said with a smile: "I'm actually not very good at sensationalism, so let's do what you said, solemn and warm!"

"Okay!"

...

11 noon 58 points.

The wedding ceremony officially begins.

After Oscar, as the master of ceremonies, opened the ceremony for the wedding, Zynn, who was wearing a decent suit, stepped onto the main stage of the wedding.

During the interaction with Oscar, Zynn didn't hide anything, telling the story of his acquaintance with Roma, his daughter Ruoli, and his decision to propose to her again.

During this process, he not only expressed his shame to Roma and Ruoli, but also expressed his gratitude to Charlie, and even said bluntly:

"Taking this opportunity today, I would like to sincerely thank Mr. Wade. His help to our Su family, tolerance to the Su family, and personal punishment to me."

"If it wasn't for Mr. Wade, I'm afraid it would be difficult for me to find a suitable opportunity to truly calm down and think about what I want."

"It was also in this process that I realized that what I want is not money. And power, what I want is an ordinary life, and simple happiness."

His words made Zhifei, who was the best man, agree very much, and couldn't help but nod repeatedly.

Without Charlie's beating, whether it is him or his father, they must still be living in that arrogant and conceited body, self-righteous and complacent.

Chengfeng, the old man of the Su family in the audience, saw that the eldest son and grandson were all out with Stockholm Syndrome by Charlie. He couldn't help cursing inwardly:

"What a waste! He could have been the head of the house, but now he is directly the head of the house and the father, you are still grateful to him? He put you under house arrest at He's house, but you should thank him instead?"

"Then I was sent to Madagascar by him to feed the giraffes, shouldn't I also be grateful to him?"

After scolding Zynn, he looked at Zhifei again, secretly Grinding his teeth: "Zhifei, you are also a waste! You kowtowed all the way for half a year, you don't want to kill Charlie, you don't mind, you still look grateful, my blood of the Su family, why did you come out of this useless wretch?"

Chengfeng, who was aggrieved, was somewhat suffocated in his heart, and his expression was not very good-looking.

At this time, Charlie, who was sitting not far from him, asked, "Mr. Su, I think you are not in a good mood?"

The old man said: "No, no, I'm in a good mood, Mr. Wade... why do you say that."

Charlie smiled: "I see that you are biting your back molars, looking very unhappy, I don't know who offended you."

"Really there is nothing..." Chengfeng waved his hands again and again, feeling uneasy in his heart, and said with a smile on his mouth: "I am a father who is so happy to marry my son to Roma today."

"Gritting my teeth is probably because my teeth are not very comfortable, you know, I am getting older, and there are still a few implants, which are not so docile in my mouth..."

Charlie said with a smile: "I thought the old man was dissatisfied with me."

Chengfeng's face turned pale with fright, and hurriedly said: "How could that be! Mr. Wade, you are a great benefactor of our Su family, we are grateful to you before it's too late..."

In fact, Chengfeng didn't dare to have any dissatisfaction with Charlie, let alone have any thoughts of disobedience or confrontation.

In fact, he also knew that in the situation of his son and grandson, no matter whether they were sincere or false, they actually had no ability to resist.

The reason why he was upset was that Zynn complimented Charlie on this occasion. Although Zhifei on the side didn't say anything, he kept nodding, as if he kept repeating five words: My dad said it well. right!

Chengfeng was angry because he was angry with these two people for not being up to date, and he never dared to have any temper with Charlie.

At this time, Oscar on the stage said solemnly: "After listening to the relationship between the groom and the bride, I want to say that they have missed it for too long. I really hope that from today and now, they will never miss each other again."

"The other party! So, next, we will invite our most beautiful bride to shine and come on stage!"

The solemn and sacred music sounded, and the main entrance of the banquet hall opened. Roma, who was wearing a wedding dress, accompanied by her father, followed the background music, slowly walking to the farthest end of the T-shaped stage...

Chapter 5378

At this time, Roma, wearing a white wedding dress, combined with her figure and temperament far surpassing her peers, instantly the audience was amazed.

Although Zynn accompanied her to choose and try on this wedding dress but seeing Roma wearing a wedding dress on the wedding stage, Zynn still felt his eyes brighten.

Then, under the guidance of the master of ceremonies, he stepped in front of Roma and Mr. He, took Roma from Mr. He's hand and led her to the stage.

At this time, the master of ceremonies said: "Next, we will invite a special guest. He is the witness specially invited by the couple today. Both couples have told me before that they said that the two of them can leave together, thanks to the help of this witness, now I invite the witness, Mr. Charlie, to give a speech!"

The guests in the audience applauded one after another, and Charlie, who had changed into a suit, also stood up slowly and walk to the stage.

Before going on stage, the staff of Shangri-La handed Charlie a microphone. After Charlie took it, he strode onto the stage and came to the side of the couple.

Holding the microphone, he paused for a moment and then said: "It's a great honor, and I'm also very scared. I was not prepared to be invited by two elders to such a meaningful wedding scene as their witness."

"What a long story, I just want to share my heart with the two elders and the guests."

Charlie paused for two seconds and continued: "My parents left very early, but the luck of the misfortune is that, When I was young, they gave me a perfect family atmosphere,"

"They loved each other, and they can tolerate, understand and support each other in life; And they used practical actions to make me understand a truth,"

"As long as you meet the right people and find the right direction in life, you will be able to overcome all obstacles and encounter difficulties all the way;"

"This kind of overcoming has nothing to do with ability and wealth, nor has it anything to do with powerful enemies and dangers."

"This kind of overcoming has nothing to do with all the negativity and carelessness in life;"

"In my memory, even if they end up with nothing, only They took me to rent in a dilapidated small yard, and they still loved each other deeply."

"My mother would do her best to tidy up every corner of the house every day,"

"She would also use her thoughts to clean up every corner of the house. Make every ingredient on the chopping board, and always maintain enthusiasm and smile;"

"And my father would do his best to find opportunities to support his family in this city, even if he came back covered in dust and sweat,"

"He would still be with my mother and maintained enthusiasm and a smile;"

"Although he was very hard during that time, he never complained about the unsatisfactory and suffering of life, because in his eyes,"

"As long as his wife and son were by his side, there was nothing like suffering in life for him;"

"Besides, they had never neglected my education because of the hardships of life;"

"In my memory, the last time my father taught me to read was "The Story of Yueyang Tower" by Fan Zhongyan, a writer of the Song Dynasty."

"When he talked about the passage of "Don't be happy with things, don't be sad with yourself"

"He put down the book and told me, in this life, don't expect how rich you are in this life, and don't expect how high you are in this life,"

"As long as you have been doing what you want to do and doing the right thing with your heart, even if it looks like mediocrity to outsiders, this life is still worthwhile;"

"My father's education had always deeply affected my life. Views and values have also allowed me to truly not be happy with things and not sad with myself."

"Even when I am sleeping on the roof of a construction site with more than 30 floors and looking up at the starry sky, I still maintain enthusiasm and smile for life; "

Speaking of this, Charlie took a deep breath and said seriously: "I said this to tell all the guests to present today that my parents told me with their practical actions that the greatest blessing in life is not how much money you have."

"Wealth or great achievements, but meeting the right people at the right time, and doing the right things with the right people, if everything meets these three right, then you are the happiest and most successful;"

“So, here I am, and I sincerely hope that the two newcomers can join hands in a lifetime of happiness on the basis of these three correct foundations! Thank you, everyone!”

Charlie’s speech from the bottom of his heart made all the people present feel excited and moved.

While they kept applauding, they couldn’t help feeling admiration and longing for the love of Charlie’s parents like a fairy couple.

Moreover, all the people present knew Charlie’s identity.

They knew how lonely Changying was when he left Eastcliff with his wife and son, and they knew that they died here shortly after they came to Aurous Hill.

But they don’t know that even if they have faded away from the aura and background of the big family, they didn’t have any disappointment or unwillingness. They could still face life optimistically and manage their small family to perfection.

Even if he didn’t rely on everything from the Wade family, Changying could still build a small boat belonging to his own small family like in a song, then wash her hair, climb onto the mast, and prop up the tender vines.

And Margaret could also give up all her aura, and stay by his and her son’s side wholeheartedly, making this small family warm and beautiful with all their heart.

At this moment, everyone looked at Changying and Margaret with new admiration.

And Zynn was also extremely ashamed in his heart, thinking back on his anger and resignation after the Su family lost power, there was really a gap of thousands of miles between himself and Changying.

It was also at this moment that he understood why his son was just an idiot with a bright education and experience, while Changying's son, even though he grew up in an orphanage and on a construction site, could still be extraordinary.

The real difference lies in Changying's attitude toward life and family, that open-mindedness, that responsibility, enthusiasm, and dedication, which cannot be caught up by his flattery.

Just now, the old man of the Su family was secretly scolding his son and grandson for being incompetent, but at this moment, he realized that the ineffectiveness of his son and grandson was largely due to his education and influence on them.

"Neither I nor my son was as great as Changying, so neither I nor my son had a son as good as Charlie."

Yuhiko was already in tears at this time.

He could spend his life pampering Nanako, but the biggest regret deep in his soul was not being able to leave a son to continue his surname and mantle.

Hearing Charlie's words this time, this regret was magnified countless times in an instant.

The regret was so magnified in an instant that he felt in his heart that there was only one chance to make up for this regret, and that was to let Charlie be his son-in-law.

Yuhiko couldn't help shouting in his heart: Dmn! A legal son is also a son!

But at this moment, Charlie's confidante friends in the audience have already had red eyes.

They knew that it was not easy for Charlie to live many years since he was a child. Only today did he realize that what he lost was such a perfect pair of parents.

If it were someone else, the gap between heaven and hell would be gone. It just fell apart.

But Charlie persisted all the way relying on the spiritual heritage left to him by his parents.

At this time, they also asked themselves a question in their hearts: In Charlie's mind, who is the right person?

Chapter 5379

With Zynn kissing his bride on the stage, the wedding came to an end.

When dining at the table, Charlie was at the same table with the old men of the two families, and Oscar.

Apart from toasting tea to the two old men at the wedding ceremony, after the toast, the first toast was Charlie's.

During the toast, the two brought their best man and bridesmaids with a humble and grateful attitude.

Zynn toasted to Charlie bowed slightly and said respectfully: "Mr. Wade, you are a great benefactor to our family, and thousands of words are not enough to show gratitude. I respect from my heart!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said "Mr. Su, from today onwards, you are free. In the world, I will not interfere with where you want to go or what you do."

Zynn said gratefully: "Thank you, Mr. Wade!"

"On the one hand, I have decided to settle down in Aurous Hill with Roma!"

Charlie nodded and said: "Aurous Hill is a good place, you settle here, it is closer to Ruoli and Zhiyu, and Ms. He is also within walking distance from Mr. He."

"If you need anything in Aurous Hill, you can tell the two sisters at any time, and if you need help, you can also find me or Mr. Chen."

Zynn said gratefully: "Thank you, Mr. Wade, for your generosity!"

Charlie smiled back, picked up the wine glass, and drank it down.

Roma then filled it up for Charlie with her own hands, took up the cup herself, and said gratefully:

"Mr. Wade, I am stupid and can't say anything. But your kindness will always be remembered by the He family. Everyone in the He family follows your orders in everything, and dare not refuse!"

Charlie smiled lightly, and said seriously: "Aunt He, in the future, you can entrust Ruoli with the affairs of the He family, and as for yourself, you can live a two-person world with peace of mind."

Roma nodded gratefully. She knew that Charlie had always taken care of Ruoli and that Ruoli had become a five-star warrior with Charlie's help.

Although she didn't know that Ruoli had become an eight-star warrior, in her opinion, even a five-star warrior is already the most powerful existence of the He family, so the future He family must rely on Ruoli to carry forward.

At 1:30 in the afternoon, the wedding banquet had come to an end. Issac walked up to Charlie and whispered in his ear:

"Master, the helicopter is ready to go." "Okay." Charlie nodded and asked aside Oscar: "Uncle Feng if it's convenient for you, let's leave in ten minutes?"

Oscar said without hesitation: "Okay! I will say goodbye to my adoptive father and sister."

Charlie said to Ruoli, "Ruoli, you can come with me later."

Ruoli knew that Charlie was going to talk to Oscar about some very sensitive and even very confidential content, but he unexpectedly let her go with him,

She was also very excited in her heart, thinking that this meant that Charlie trusted her very much.

So, she nodded heavily, and said respectfully: "Okay, Mr. Wade."

Charlie held the wine glass, came to Yuhiko and Nanako, and said, "Mr. Ito, Nanako, I will see you later."

"There are some important things that need to be taken care of first, so you probably won't be leaving for the time being, right?"

After drinking a few glasses of wine, Yuhiko, who was in a happy mood, said with a smile: "I'm listening to Nanako now, she said she lives in China. I will stay as long as she wants."

After finishing speaking, he changed the subject and joked: "If Nanako thinks that I, an old man, is in the way and asks me to go back first,"

"I have no objection, and I am ready to pack up and leave at any time."

Nanako was ashamed and she said angrily: "Odosan... what are you talking about... who would think you are in the way..."

Yuhiko sighed, and said seriously: "I'm still afraid that I won't get in the way! You said it would be nice if I got in the way..."

Nanako, who was smart in ice and snow, immediately understood the meaning of her father's words, and she was extremely ashamed,

A pair of jade hands clenched into fists kept tapping on the table, and whispered with an angry look: "Odo-san! You are becoming more and more disrespectful!"

Yuhiko smiled, and turned to Charlie, and said: "Mr. Wade, I don't think we will leave Aurous Hill in a short time, so we can meet again another day."

Seeing her father getting serious, Nanako quickly adjusted her mentality and stroked the hair on her temples again. With silky hair, she said softly to Charlie: "Mr. Wade will go to work first if you have something to do."

"Father and I do plan to stay in Aurous Hill for a few days. We have been busy with the wedding a few days ago. Sister Warnia, Miss Qin, and I have always been there. I didn't find a chance to make an appointment."

Charlie nodded lightly, and said with a smile: "Okay after I finish dealing with the matter at hand, I will host a banquet in Classic Mansion to treat you two, as well as the aunt."

"Okay!" Nanako smiled sweetly, and said without hesitation: "Anyway, Aurous Hill is your territory, and we will follow the arrangements here!"

After the greeting, Charlie, Oscar, and Ruoli left the hotel together.

The three of them took a helicopter from the top floor of the hotel and went straight to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Villa.

This hot spring hotel, together with the villa in the middle of the mountain behind, are all properties of the Wade family, and it is far away from the urban area, the environment is quiet, and no one disturbs them, so Charlie intends to reserve this place as one of the places for training dark realm masters in the future.

The hot spring hotel has now closed its business to the outside world. As for the villas in the middle of the mountain, some of them have been sold, so Issac has now started to buy back these villas.

In view of the strength of the Wade family and Issac's offer far exceeding the market price, the owners of these villas have readily agreed to repurchase, and now they have signed contracts to move out one after another, and have begun to go through the property rights change agreement.

After these property rights are repurchased, this is Charlie's venue with the highest security level.

The helicopter landed in the courtyard of Charlie's hot spring villa.

When the three of them stepped into the villa, the helicopter had already taken off again, heading to the hot spring hotel down the mountain to wait.

Charlie brought Oscar and Ruoli to the basement where Ruoli broke through to the eight-star martial artist.

Here, after inviting Oscar to take a seat, he said, "Uncle, it's absolutely safe here. You can speak freely if you have anything to say."

Oscar nodded, and said without delay: "We talked before the wedding, why should I change careers to be a host, then I'll start with this topic."

Charlie nodded slightly, and made a gesture of please, waiting for Oscar's next words.

Chapter 5380

Oscar said slowly: "The reason why I wanted to change careers to be a host is that I want to find out the whereabouts of my parents."

"I told you before that my parents fostered me in the He family when I was six years old. Their whereabouts are unknown."

Charlie asked: "So you hope that after you become a well-known host, they will have a chance to see you?"

"Yes." Oscar said with a burning gaze, "Actually, I always thought they must have had an accident, so they never came back to look for me."

Speaking of this, Oscar sighed, and said: "Until twenty years ago, just a few days before your father had an accident, he sent me a message."

"He told me that there is a high probability that my parents are still alive."

Charlie frowned slightly and asked him, "My dad? How could he know about your parents?"

Oscar did not answer Charlie's question, but looked at him and said very seriously:

"Charlie, you know your parents Why did they come back to China back then?"

Charlie said: "I heard that it was my dad who wanted to come back to revitalize the Wade family,"

"As for my mother, she probably came back with him out of the mentality of following her husband."

Oscar said with a smile: "Look, this was your father's brilliance, if he didn't want others to see through his real purpose, then no one in this world could see through him."

Charlie frowned and asked: "Uncle Feng, what exactly do you mean? According to what you said, my parents actually had other secrets when they returned to China?"

Oscar smiled mysteriously, and said to him: "In the eyes of everyone, Changying and Margaret were the same geniuses in the business field, a godly couple in the financial industry, but in fact,"

"From the time I knew your father, he was a person who was very interested in martial arts and traditional culture,"

"Even those who were cast aside by senior intellectuals Superstition and metaphysics, he also enjoys it;"

"I just practiced a little bit of martial arts when I was young, and I grew up in a martial arts family like the He family. Even though they are a few years apart, they are still very easy to talk to."

"Although your father had no talent in martial arts, he had been studying the roots and underlying logic of martial arts, and the same is true for your mother."

"They even spent a lot of manpower Material and financial resources, investigate the origin of martial arts and metaphysics all over the world."

Charlie frowned and said: "I don't seem to have any relevant impressions of my father..."

Oscar smiled and said: "You can understand your father as a scholar who tries to use scientific methods to decipher the core of martial arts and metaphysics."

His goal was not to practice martial arts, but to decipher the laws of martial arts just like Newton cracked the law of gravity."

"He often discussed with me what was true qi, and why warriors could use the meridians and dantian to circulate true qi, and play a role in improving physical fitness and their own strength;"

"Use scientific methods to decipher the core of martial arts and metaphysics?" Charlie's expression was blank, and he couldn't help asking himself: "Can this kind of thing really be explained scientifically? Just like Rejuvenation Pill can bring people back to life and prolong life,"

"Is there any scientific method to research this? I'm good at martial arts, right I have a deep understanding of aura, but I don't know what the underlying logic is. Dad is not even a warrior,"

"So how can he study the underlying logic?" At this moment, Oscar thought of something, and said: "By the way, Charlie, although your mother seemed quiet,"

"She was actually more interested in these things, even more, fanatical than your father, and even your father might have been influenced by her."

Speaking of this, Oscar said to Charlie: "Your mother even had a team that specialized in this kind of knowledge, and as early as the 1990s, she used her relationship and background in the United States to set up a supercomputer computing center."

"There were only a handful of countries that could own that kind of supercomputer. The few countries were using supercomputers to predict the global climate, simulate nuclear test data, calculate the orbits and distances of the planets in the solar system,"

"And explore the mysteries of the birth of the universe. But your mother was using the top supercomputer in the world at that time to deduce the underlying logic of the I Ching gossip and Feng Shui secrets;"

Charlie was dumbfounded when he heard this, he never dreamed that his mother would have a so mysterious side.

Oscar thought of something, and said again: "Oh, by the way, your mother even took your father to participate in at least dozens of martial arts-related archeology in various parts of China before and after marriage."

"Archeology?" Before Charlie was surprised by his mother's interest in the gossip of the Book of Changes, he subconsciously said, "I've never heard of them engaging in archaeological work..."

Oscar smiled and said: "Of course, they won't let you know, because their archaeology, to put it bluntly, had not been approved by the government. To put it bluntly, it is archaeology, but to put it more bluntly, it is tomb robbery."

Oscar asked: "Can you imagine? The two top rich second generations are usually super elites who go to and from Wall Street or Eastcliff's CBD,"

"But at night, they would change into night clothes and become the Mojin school captain described in the novel..."

"This..." Charlie was already feeling very confused, and he couldn't help muttering: "In my impression before my parents left Eastcliff, they had been concentrating on business matters. I am interested in tomb robbery, and I can't find any relevant memories from my childhood memories."

Oscar said: "Your parents were extremely smart people, they never let anyone know their real purpose, except for me, of course."

Speaking, Oscar said again: "Back to the topic of your parents returning to China, in fact, your parents decided to leave the United States and return to China to develop."

"It is not what the outside world thought. Your father wanted to return to China to revive the Wade family, and your mother wanted to follow her love."

"Actually, they didn't plan to go back to China at first, or they didn't plan to go back to China in such a hurry, but suddenly one day, your father found me and told me that he had made a very important discovery in the United States,"

"And he had to go back to China as soon as possible to confirm the authenticity of this discovery, I asked him what the major discovery was, but he didn't tell me clearly,"

"He just said that if it goes well, he could solve the problems and doubts he had been having all along."

Hearing this, Charlie felt his own view was somewhat subversive.

When he was giving the wedding speech at noon, he still felt that he knew his parents very well.

But unexpectedly, only an hour or two later, Oscar described another aspect of them that he had never seen before.

After about two minutes of silence, Charlie asked Oscar: "Uncle Feng, before my father's accident, what else did he say besides telling you that your parents might still be alive?"

Oscar's expression became serious, and he said word by word: "Your father also said that he and your mother have left Eastcliff because your mother offended a very ancient and powerful mysterious organization,"

"Which has existed for at least three hundred to four hundred years, its strength and background far exceed all one person's imagination of a mysterious organization."

Charlie was surprised, looked at Oscar, and asked him: "Uncle Feng, is the organization you are talking about called Warriors Den?"

"You also know about Warriors Den?!" Oscar was dumbfounded for a moment, seeing Charlie's expression full of shock.

Charlie nodded and said truthfully: "I'll tell you the truth, I have some contact with them, but not much."

Oscar asked him in amazement, "How did you get in touch with the Warriors Den?"

Charlie was frank as he said: "It was a coincidence that I came into contact with the Warriors Den."

"They wanted to assassinate my grandparents in the United States. I captured one of them as a prisoner, and followed that prisoner to find some clues related to the Warriors Den."

Oscar asked in amazement: "Twenty years have passed, and the Warriors Den still hasn't let go of your mother's family?!"

Charlie smiled wryly: "My third aunt, who married my third uncle? It's been nearly twenty years, but no one thought that she would be a member of the Warriors Den."

"What?!" Oscar's eyes widened, "Why did the Warriors Den hide in An's house for twenty years..."

"Both your parents are dead. What is the point of them invading An family?"

Chapter 5381

Oscar's question is also something Charlie can't figure out.

He also didn't understand why the Warriors Den invested so much energy in his grandmother's family, even planting a bomb that was delayed for twenty years.

If it is said that they are greedy for An family's money,

This reason is also difficult to hold, because the wealth of the Warriors Den should be much stronger than that of An family, and they control so many dead soldiers,

Cavalry Guards, special envoys, and Commissioners. Even for the dark masters of the Warriors camp, making money is simply the easiest thing for them, and there is no need to keep an eye on An family.

So this also means that they have other plans for An family.

But what Charlie was most confused about was that he didn't know what the intention was.

Therefore, Charlie could only say to Oscar: "About the intention of the Warriors Den to An's family, I actually didn't understand it. It seems a little unreasonable to say that they are doing it for money; to say that they are angry at An's family because of my parents."

"It doesn't seem to be tenable, after all, if they solve the An family's plan, they definitely don't need to wait so long with their strength."

"You're right." Oscar sighed and said, "Perhaps, Warriors Den might want to get something special from An's."

Charlie shook his head: "I can't think of anything they would be interested in from An family. In fact, it is not surprising, and there are no warriors among the immediate family members of the An family, and it is impossible for them to have any exercises or elixir."

Oscar nodded in agreement and said: "I am afraid that this matter can only be broken. Only the higher-ups of the organization will know."

Charlie asked curiously: "Uncle, what information did my dad disclose to you before the accident?"

Oscar said: "In the email your father sent me before the accident, besides mentioning the Warriors Den, he also told me that my parents are most likely in the Warriors Den. As the existence of masters in the realm."

Charlie spat out two words: "Warriors Camp!"

Oscar's expression was even more horrified: "You also know about Warriors Camp?"

Charlie said lightly: "Only eight-star warriors have the opportunity to join the Warriors Camp. As long as you join the Warriors camp, you will become a master of the dark realm within ten years, am I right?"

"Yes..." Oscar nodded and looked at Charlie: "It seems that your understanding of the Warriors Den is almost the same as mine. The highest I know about the Warriors Den is Warriors Camp."

Charlie asked curiously: "Uncle, I'm curious, how do you know this? Did you get in touch with your parents?"

Oscar said: "Yes, my parents are in the Warriors Den, and they are both in the Warriors camp!"

Charlie had already vaguely guessed that this would be the case, so he couldn't help sighing:

"It seems that all warriors in the world can't escape becoming masters of the dark realm The temptation..."

After that, he asked Oscar: "Uncle, did my dad tell you?"

Oscar nodded and said: "Your dad knew about the existence of Warriors Camp, he mentioned it in his email to me, someone saw a male martial artist named Feng and a female martial artist named Xu in it, and the two were husband and wife, which coincided with my parents' surnames, so he speculated that these two should be my parents."

Speaking, Oscar said again: "It is precisely because of this that I decided to change my career to be a host."

"I hope that my parents would pay attention to me one day, and then get in touch with me."

Charlie hurriedly asked: "You succeeded. Did you?"

"I was successful." Oscar nodded and said, "I established contact with my parents almost ten years ago."

Charlie said with a look of shock: "The internal structure of the Warriors Den is extremely strict,"

"The management is also extremely strict, how did you get in touch with your parents?"

Oscar smiled slightly and explained: "I have to brag about myself when I say this. When I was young, I had a very high IQ, and I was considered extremely smart among my peers."

"I once played a game with my dad. We used to use different makeup a code according to the rules,"

"And then hide the code in a certain text, and then give it to the other party to decipher;"

"At the beginning, my father always let me make the rules very simple, such as using acrostic poems at the beginning mode,"

"The first word of each sentence is used as the hidden content, and the password of this mode is 1;"

"If the second word of each sentence is used as the hidden content, then the password of this mode is 2;"

"But this kind of difficulty basically means nothing to me, so he gradually upgraded his password from 1212 to 1234 or 4321;"

"Word, the second word of the second sentence, the third word of the third sentence, and the fourth word of the fourth sentence, because the password only has four digits,"

"So starting from the fifth sentence, it is necessary to use as the first sentence of the next cycle, and then repeat 1234 until all the hidden words are found out and pieced together into words that I want to tell the other party;"

"I guessed it, so I upgraded it to my birthday, May 13th, so the password became 513, but even so, my dad could still guess it after spending some time;"

"So, I realize that if you use your own birthday or the birthdays of your loved ones as a password, it is actually easy to be cracked by others;

"So, I thought of a new encryption method, which is to use my birthday and add 1234 as a password;"

"I was born on May 13, so the basic password was 0513. Add 1234 to these four numbers, and it becomes 1747."

"Therefore, 1747 is the password to crack my text. Later, my father can't decipher it. I told him how to upgrade my password."

Speaking of this, Oscar said again: "Ten years ago, blogging was popular at that time, and I was a celebrity, so the number of views of my blog was also very high,"

"So I often published some articles and essays on the blog, but every time in this article, the password of 1747 will be used to add the ten words 'I miss you very much, please contact me'."

"I believe that except for my father, no one else in this world can understand it."

Charlie couldn't help giving a thumbs up: "You and your father have a secret way of communicating, and you are a household name if your father is still alive and has the opportunity to browse the Internet,"

"He will definitely pay attention to your movements, so he will definitely see your blog, and naturally will also be able to see the content you left, this method is indeed very clever!"

Oscar smiled modestly: "It doesn't matter if you are high or not, the most important thing is to be useful."

Then, Oscar said again: "Ten years ago, on May 13th, which was my birthday, I received a private message from a stranger. The content of the private message was very ordinary."

"I like the text of my blog, I think you are a very talented person, and I hope you can continue to work hard;"

"I receive dozens or even hundreds of private letters like this almost every day,"

"But the difference of this private letter is that if put the password of 1747 into it, and you can get just six words: We miss you very much, too."

Chapter 5382

At this moment, Charlie couldn't help feeling a little excited.

He asked Oscar: "How did your parents bypass the monitoring of the Warriors Den and contacted you?"

Oscar explained: "According to my father, when he was in Warriors Camp, although his aptitude was only the worst, but he Because of his ability to behave in the world, he won the trust of the head of Warriors Camp,"

"And he and my mother gave birth to a son and a daughter during these ten years in Warriors Camp, so in the eyes of Warriors Den, the overall stability is even stronger. It was much stronger;"

"Later, the Warriors Den sent them to Saudi Arabia in the Middle East. On the surface, they were a couple who ran a Chinese restaurant in Saudi Arabia."

"Once the secret whistle of the royal family and other forces is clear, there will be orders, and they must execute them immediately."

Charlie exclaimed: "Can you still have children in Warriors Camp?"

"Yes!" Oscar nodded, and said: "My father figured it out by himself, which could paralyze the high-level members of the Warriors Den. No one has a child in the Warriors camp. My parents are the first couple in history."

"My father thinks that as long as there is a child in the Warriors camp, he can prove it with practical actions. The relationship between him and my mother is very deep,"

"And they are each other's fetters and weaknesses. Their willingness to have children under the control of the Warriors Den can also prove that they have enough recognition for the Warriors Den itself,"

"And that after the birth of the child, in the eyes of the Warriors Den, they are equal to the protons of ancient times, so the Warriors Den will trust them more."

After speaking, Oscar said again: "It is precisely because of this that my parents can have the opportunity to be sent abroad. And those who can really be sent abroad are those who are deeply trusted by the Warriors Den because the Warriors Den will give them maximum freedom in order not to reveal their identities."

Charlie suddenly realized, and sighed: "So, my third aunt should also be deeply trusted by the Warriors Den."

Oscar nodded and said: "Perhaps it was cultivated by Warriors Den since childhood. My two younger brother and sister who have never met have been isolated and cultivated by Warriors Den."

Charlie asked: "What is isolated training?"

He explained: "It is to isolate the children from their parents, the parents are dispatched abroad, and the children stay in the Warriors Den to train them to adulthood,"

"But the Warriors Den may also send the children to the secular world early to pack their identities in case they are needed."

Speaking of this, Oscar asked Charlie: "You said your third aunt was from the Warriors Den, how did she and your third uncle meet?"

"College classmates." Charlie said: "It seems to be my third uncle's school girl."

Oscar nodded, and said: "It is very likely that in order to get rid of your third uncle, the Den arranged more than a dozen girls of different identities, different backgrounds, and even different races around your third uncle at the same time. They can do this kind of thing."

Charlie was slightly taken aback but soon returned to normal.

At a first, glance, what Oscar said might sound like mobilizing the crowd, but in fact, this is the surest way.

At that time, there was only third uncle in the An family who was still unmarried. If the Warriors Den wanted to plant a bomb inside the An family, the third uncle was the best breakthrough point and the only chance.

If only the third aunt was sent, in case she failed, this line would not be able to advance.

The best way is to arrange a lot of girls of all kinds, and they are all very good and innocent women so that these women will appear next to the third uncle one after another.

As long as one of them succeeds, the task would be successfully completed.

Charlie was amazed at how clever he was, and asked Oscar: "Uncle Feng, are your parents still in Saudi Arabia?"

"Yes." Oscar nodded: "They have always been there, and they have always been excellent. Complete the task that will be given to them, so they have always been trusted."

As he said that, Oscar said again: "And my father didn't think about leaving the Warriors Den. He just saw my news and wanted to get in touch with me."

"Apart from that, he didn't do anything to apologize to the Warriors Den. Things, so it has always been safe."

Charlie asked him: "Your father doesn't want to leave the Warriors Den, is he a diehard loyalist of the Warriors Den, or is he forced by the poison of the Warriors Den?"

Oscar said: "The main reason is Poison and my younger brother and sister, there is still no solution to poison. As long as they leave the Warriors Den and do not get the supply of antidote, they will definitely die within half a month."

"Moreover, according to the usual routine of the Warriors Den, my parents for betraying the Warriors Den, my younger brother and sister will definitely be executed by the Warriors Den immediately,"

"So even if they want to leave the Warriors Den, they have no way to do so."

Charlie nodded and asked: "Then you and your parents? In the past ten years, have you met?"

"No." Oscar said: "I once offered to take the opportunity of a business trip to meet them in Saudi Arabia, and I could even pretend to be a diner in their restaurant and have a silent meal."

"I left, but my father didn't agree. He said that although he didn't do anything to be sorry for the organization, once he was caught, he would know that he had disclosed information about it."

"He and my mother, as well as my Brother and sister, will also be executed as a warning to others, so in the past ten years, we can only communicate through my blog."

Charlie wanted to tell Oscar that he had the antidote to break the toxin, But after thinking about it, even if his parents could cure the poison,

His younger siblings are still under the control of the Warriors Den. In this way, it is still a dream to instigate his parents.

As long as his parents have no plans to leave the Organization for the time being, in this case, it would be unnecessary to detoxify them, and it is very likely that they will expose themselves.

So, he said to Oscar: "Uncle, if your parents decide to leave the Warriors Den one day, you can contact me."

Oscar nodded, but said with a wry smile: "I don't think it's possible, leave Warriors Den will not only kill them but also my younger brother and sister."

"Yes." Charlie agreed: "This is the way the Warriors Den controls its members. Most people should not be able to escape,"

"But there may be exceptions to everything. If they want to leave, I may not be able to help your younger siblings, but they can help them."

Oscar was slightly startled, he wanted to ask why Charlie was sure that he could help his parents, but after thinking about it carefully,

It was not suitable for him to ask about such things, so he directed cupped his fists and said, "I've made a note of it, thank you!"

Charlie asked again: "Your parents, did they tell you anything about Warriors Den?"

Oscar thought for a while, then suddenly spoke: "By the way, he told me a few days ago that there is a chance for the family of four to break away from the meeting and regain their freedom."

Charlie frowned and asked, "What chance?"

Oscar said: "It seems to be a clue to find a girl. Whether it's a dead soldier, a knight guard, or a dark master from the Warriors camp, as long as you find that girl, the whole family can be freed."

Charlie heard this and instantly thought of Maria who was accidentally rescued in Northern Europe.

He immediately asked: "What girl? Are there any clues?"

Oscar said: "My father didn't make it very clear. He only said that the girl was the one named by the Lord of the Warriors Den. If you catch her, you can get her The first merit in the organization..."

Speaking of this, Oscar said again: "Oh, by the way, my father also said that the girl has a ring, and whoever can find that ring can also receive the first merit."

Charlie deliberately asked him: "You can't even catch a girl?"

Oscar said truthfully, "My father said that some time ago someone almost caught her in Northern Europe, but she escaped..."

Chapter 5383

At this time, Charlie subconsciously touched his trouser pocket.

The ring that Maria gave him, he still hasn't figured out what was the use of it,

But he always wears this ring close to his body, for fear that it will be lost in any accident or by negligence.

The reason why Charlie values this thing so much is not how precious it is,

But because he has invested too much spiritual energy in it.

If the spiritual energy is converted into labor force,

It is almost equivalent to three years of hard work for this thing,

And then it is still used by it. It didn't pay any wages in arrears.

Therefore, he naturally couldn't let this thing get out of his control.

Charlie breathed a sigh of relief after confirming that,

The ring was still there in his trouser pocket,

But he couldn't help thinking of the girl named Maria in his heart.

He couldn't figure out what was so special about this ring,

And that girl that the Lord of the Warriors Den could pay so much attention to it.

He couldn't help regretting that he didn't ask Maria carefully in Northern Europe.

At that time, he had already given her a psychological hint with spiritual energy,

And he should take her to a safe place first, and then give her a thorough question.

Now, he does not know where she has gone,

And trying to solve this question right now would be as difficult as climbing the sky.

Oscar didn't know that the ring that Warriors Den had racked its brains up and down to get was now in Charlie's jeans pocket.

In his eyes, Charlie is the son of an old friend, and both parents died,

So naturally, he has a more caring attitude, so he said to him:

"Charlie, I have received news that there was a big problem in Warriors Den recently."

"You have had friction with Warriors Den, and Warriors Den will definitely try its best to find you out,"

"So you must be low-key, low-key, and low-key," Charlie asked curiously:

"Uncle, what is Warriors Den going to do in the near future? Know about any big move?"

Oscar said: "I don't know the details, but my father told me that the four Earls of the Warriors Den have come out one after another."

"The strength has already surpassed that of warriors,"

"And they can take the head of an enemy general among thousands of armies."

"If anyone is targeted by them, it may be a disaster!"

"Take the head of an enemy general among thousands of armies?"

Charlie repeated in a low voice, frowning. In one sentence, he thought to himself:

"These four earls must be as proficient in the aura as I am. If they only focus on me,"

"I still have the confidence to fight against them,"

"But if they focus on the people around me, I'm afraid I will be at a loss. ..."

So, he asked him: "Uncle, did the four earls come out from the Warriors Den to find that girl and that ring?"

Oscar said: "It should be, my father didn't even know exactly, his level is far behind these people."

Charlie nodded, and said: "Please, Uncle, don't mention my matter to your father, so as not to leak the news."

Oscar said without hesitation: "Don't worry, I will keep your affairs absolutely confidential, but you should be more careful during this time."

"Okay!" Charlie cupped his hands: "Thank you, Uncle!"

Oscar smiled slightly: "Your father is was like my big brother,"

"You don't have to be polite to me,"

"If you need my help with anything in the future, just contact me."

Then, he took out a business card and handed it to Charlie.

Charlie accepted the business card with both hands, and said,

"Thank you, Uncle!"

Oscar waved his hand with a smile, then looked at the time, and said,

"Charlie, it's getting late, I have to hurry back to Eastcliff."

"And if there is any new news in the future, I will definitely let you know as soon as possible."

Charlie bowed slightly and said, "Thank you, Uncle Feng, if there is anything wrong with me, and will communicate with you as soon as possible."

Oscar nodded and said seriously: "If you have time to come to Eastcliff, you must contact me."

"Okay!"

After the conversation with Oscar was over, Charlie ordered the helicopter parked at the hotel at the foot of the mountain to fly back to the courtyard of the villa to land and watched Oscar take the opportunity to leave.

After the helicopter disappeared on the other side of the mountain, he sighed and turned back to the villa with Ruoli.

Charlie went back to the basement without saying a word, and Ruoli followed him silently.

It wasn't until she returned to the basement that she asked Charlie:

"Mr. Wade, what Uncle said just now, what will Warriors Den send? The four Earls, are they very powerful?"

Charlie shook his head, and said truthfully: "I don't know what kind of strength these people have,"

"But since the Warriors Camp is already a master of the dark realm, then these four will be the confidants of the Lord and must be much stronger than the masters of the dark realm."

Chapter 5384

Ruoli said with a horrified expression: "The masters of the dark realm are already very rare top-level masters, and they are much stronger than the masters of the dark realm."

"Are there warriors in the transformation Realm or Grand Master Realm? Are there really warriors in these two realms?"

Charlie said seriously: "There are people beyond people, and there is heaven beyond the sky. The strength of these four people may be stronger than the so-called master realm warriors."

Charlie guessed that the so-called four Earls must be masters with the same aura as himself.

A person with an aura is naturally much stronger than a martial artist.

Moreover, maybe the strength will even be above him.

What's more, Charlie can't figure out the real purpose of the coming of these four earls. They may be looking for Maria and the ring that Maria gave him,

Or they may be looking for the ring that was misplaced twice in the United States and Northern Europe.

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help feeling a little worried.

If one of the earls from the Warriors Den came to him, then he was confident that he could deal with it, but if the two earls appeared in front of him together, he himself is afraid that he would have no chance of winning.

He thought: "Moreover since I am sitting in Aurous Hill if someone who is short-sighted comes to my door, I am sure to deal with it,"

“But if a certain earl who broke the Warriors Den finds the Cataclysmic Front, or finds the base of the dead in Cyprus,”

“Whether it is Joseph nor his master who have any chance of winning.

Maybe, the two of them will be beheaded by others directly!

Moreover, Charlie knew very well that the group of cavalry guards who arrested Maria were sent from the base of dead soldiers in Cyprus.

From the beginning of Maria’s attack to investigate backward, one is to investigate forward along the clues of Maria’s attack.

Looking back, it is natural to check where Maria went and where he went.

Going forward, it is natural to find out where these brave cavalry guards came from, who they met along the way, and what they did.

If they only search backward, Charlie is not afraid at all, because he has already covered up all the clues related to himself with the help of Helena, and it is impossible for them to find him; but once they start to search forward, then their first goal must be the dead base in Cyprus!

And if they just sent special envoys like Reverend, Charlie wasn’t worried that they would notice anything unusual.

However, once one of the four earls went to Cyprus, he might find that everyone in the entire Cyprus base had been detoxified, and then immediately discovered the problem!

Therefore, the most urgent task now is to find a way to save the lives of those guards and dead men in Cyprus.

Once they are exposed, they will surely die, and even the Cataclysmic Front cannot protect them!

As soon as he thought of this, he immediately began to think about the countermeasures.

He felt that although mastering aura would improve his strength qualitatively, it was not to the point of being invincible and indestructible, so the four Earls were not truly invincible.

Moreover, Charlie firmly believes that in terms of lethality, no matter how powerful a master is, he can't match modern hot weapons.

Martial arts masters can block ordinary bullets, but absolutely can't block artillery shells, while conventional missiles or rockets can defy everything within a killing range of hundreds or even thousands of meters. Once sent over, it is guaranteed to be reduced to ashes.

Therefore, as long as the method is appropriate, ordinary people may not be unable to fight against it.

So, he took out his mobile phone and called Joseph in Syria.

When the phone was connected, Joseph respectfully said, "Mr. Wade, what instructions do you have?"

Charlie asked him, "Joseph, can you get the best life detection system, including but not limited to military-grade life detection systems? Radar, infrared, and thermal imaging equipment?"

Joseph said: "Mr. Wade, infrared detection equipment and thermal imaging equipment are standard equipment for the special soldiers of Cataclysmic Front. As for the life detection system, this is relatively general. I don't quite understand your general needs."

Charlie explained: "I don't know much about military affairs either, but I want you to help me realize a function."

Joseph immediately said: "Mr. Write it down first."

Charlie said: "First of all, I need to have a kind of equipment that can cover the entire base of your store, or cover the copper mine we won in Cyprus. This equipment can work 24 hours a day. The detection of living bodies within the entire coverage area, that is to say,"

"I don't care what principle it uses, whether it's infrared, thermal imaging, or other life detection logic, what I need is that once there is a stranger entering the policy range, it can respond immediately and mark the other party's location in real-time!"

Joseph said: "Mr. Wade, I don't know if there is such a complete solution at present. But I can find a way to find out."

Charlie hummed, and said again: "My second request is that you must find a way to get me some close-in anti-aircraft guns, and combine these close-in anti-aircraft guns with the system I just mentioned and once you find a stranger sneaking in,"

"You will use a close-in anti-aircraft gun to lock him tightly. Once he has a problem, you will chase him to death! It should be like a close-in anti-aircraft defense against missiles. A hundred rounds of shells can achieve all-around firepower coverage!"

Joseph exclaimed: "Mr. Wade... this subordinate dares to remind you... a close-in anti-aircraft gun is not a machine gun...it is a machine gun, and it is a shooting gun. The extremely high-speed machine gun, you can understand it as a super-sized Gatling machine gun that is dozens or even hundreds of times more powerful."

"It is a big killer used on warships to fight missiles or to fight fighter jets on land. If you use this thing to hit people, it will blow people up in one shot, won't it be too bad for you?"

Charlie said seriously: "No! I have a fear of insufficient firepower! So I must stay in the firepower. Give me plenty of wealth! Even if a single shot from a close-in anti-aircraft gun can blow a person to pieces, you still have to shoot hundreds or even thousands of shells in one breath!"

"Remember one thing, as long as our target is attacked by this system After the greeting, if there is still a fragment weighing more than 50 grams, that is your negligence!"

Charlie once witnessed how martial arts masters were slaughtered by modern weapons in New York, regardless of how powerful these masters are, But when the bullets came in densely like raindrops, they couldn't resist for a few seconds at all.

Therefore, if the defensive weapon is replaced with a close-in anti-aircraft gun, even a person stronger than himself will surely die by then!

Moreover, Charlie himself knows very well that if he needs to assassinate a certain martial arts master, he can also hide his breath and not be noticed by any martial arts master,"

"But that is only limited to hiding the senses of the martial arts master. Using high-tech equipment as a warning, can't hide from technology.

Just like a thermal imaging system, as long as it is a thing that emits heat, no matter whether it is a person or an object, it cannot escape its detection.

If you hide in a sufficiently thick bunker, there is a chance not to be discovered, but once you want to sneak in. It is impossible to wrap the bunker around the body, even if it is a master of aura, it will definitely be discovered.

Therefore, Charlie intends to let Joseph prepares a set of such big killers in Syria and Cyprus, and if there is a count who is not good at looking for it, he can blow it up to ashes!

Joseph didn't know who Charlie was going to deal with, but after hearing what Charlie said, he knew that there must be a hidden enemy, so he quickly asked him: "Mr. Wade, is something wrong?"

Charlie didn't hide it from him, opened his mouth and said: "I heard the news through a special channel. The top four masters of the Warriors Den have all come out now."

"They may not be inferior to me in strength, although I don't know what they are. Will they come to us, but there is nothing wrong with being prepared in advance."

Joseph thought for a while and replied: "Master It is not the most advanced close-in defense gun in the world today, but many ak-630 and 30mm close-in defense guns from the former Soviet Union have flowed into the international arms market."

"Although the price is extremely high, with the current capital reserves of Cataclysmic Front, buying It's easy to return a few sets, and it's not a big problem to install them in the base in Syria, but Cyprus will be very troublesome."

"After all, it is a sovereign country. Once we use this kind of equipment in Cyprus, I'm afraid the Cyprus government will immediately intervene. I'm afraid there will be some troubles at that time."

Charlie said: "You don't have to think about it, because this defense system is our last line of defense, once a top expert really attacks, if we don't fight back, everyone in the copper mine will die."

"There is only one dead end, and no one can escape! Therefore, once the opponent finds us, we must first shoot and kill the opponent's masters,"

“And then blow up the copper mine in Cyprus, and everyone withdraws to Syria overnight. As a result, not only will Warriors Den lose a general, but it will also cut off all clues, making them unable to attack!”

Chapter 5385

Charlie is not afraid of the four earls of Warriors Den. If you don't reach the place, you will suddenly be attacked by these people one day.

Especially Cyprus.

The fate of those dead soldiers, those brave cavalry guards, and their families and children could be extremely tragic.

If the four earls find out that they are abnormal, they will surely suffer disaster.

Therefore, Charlie needs Joseph to make complete preparations in advance, especially in Cyprus.

If the opponent resumes Maria's line, Cyprus must be the destination that the opponent will never spare.

According to Charlie's idea, Joseph must hurry up and equip Cyprus with near-defense guns.

Once the opponent comes to the door, he will immediately use a saturated attack to blow him into ashes, and then immediately activate the one he set before. "Nest overturning plan".

The so-called overturning plan is to evacuate all personnel in the entire copper mine in an orderly manner and then completely blow up the mine.

Since the copper mine is right next to the coastline, the best option for people to evacuate is to evacuate to the vast sea.

In this world, whether it is by land or by air, it is difficult to cover up one's traces, and the vast sea is the best choice to wash away all traces.

Even a 100,000-ton freighter is nothing more than a drop in the ocean in the vast ocean, and the tides that keep going day and night will not leave any evidence for the enemy to explore.

You know, 29% of the world's area is land, and the remaining 71% is oceans. Moreover, two-thirds of the oceans are public seas that do not belong to any country.

Therefore, after a ship goes out to sea, as long as it does not want people to find it, no one will be able to find it.

In addition, ocean transportation accounts for more than two-thirds of the world's international freight. There are more than 40 million containers drifting on shipping routes around the world.

Charlie only needs to take out 40 of the containers, and get all the people in the mine packed it up,

Combined with the resources of ISU Shipping, he could transport these forty containers to any port in the world, pull them out from the Mediterranean Sea,

Turn around on the Eurasian route, and finally return and transport back to the Mediterranean, and then docked in Syria. Even if the Warriors Den moved all the effort out, there is no way to find out why.

Therefore, as long as the plan to overthrow the nest can be perfectly implemented, it will be difficult to find any substantive clues.

At that time, the Lord whose Warriors Den will definitely face the greatest test in his life.

An earl disappeared, and the entire base of the dead soldiers also disappeared, and no matter how he investigated, he couldn't find out why.

This will definitely make him extremely suspicious of life, and in the next few months, he won't be able to sleep well.

So, thinking of this, Charlie suddenly looked forward to the plan to overthrow the nest.

Whether it was in New York or Northern Europe, it was only a small blow to the Warriors Den,

But once the plan to overthrow the nest is implemented, for the Warriors Den, it would be like being shot secretly in the dark forest.

Not only can it cause serious harm to them, but it can also scare them to death!

At this time, Joseph also understood Charlie's plan, so he immediately said: "Don't worry, Mr. Wade, the subordinates will immediately find a way to purchase near-anti-aircraft guns, then dismantle them and transport them to the copper mine, and then assemble them."

Charlie immediately found the key point from his words, and blurted out:

"Joseph, the only possible clue to the whole plan is the close-in defense gun! Even if we can destroy the entire copper mine, it is also impossible to let the clues related to several anti-aircraft guns evaporate."

"Once the anti-aircraft guns are fired, we must retreat quickly. I am afraid that there is not enough time to withdraw the anti-aircraft guns."

"Moreover, even if we have time to withdraw the anti-aircraft guns it's useless, hundreds of shells are fired in a second, and it is impossible to clean up the fragments of those shells,"

"So if the Warriors Den will check later, they will definitely find out that their earls died from a close-in defense gun, and then they will go into the global

arms trading market, if they look for clues related to the near-anti-aircraft transaction, they may be able to find the Cataclysmic Front!”

Joseph couldn't help smacking his lips and said: “Mr. Wade, what you said is very reasonable. We don't have such things as close-in anti-aircraft guns. As far as I know, Commander Hamid doesn't have such a powerful weapon, so apart from There is no other way to go to the arms market to buy; ”

“And this kind of thing is usually only sold by Russians or arms dealers in the former Soviet member states in Eastern Europe.”

“We have to inquire layer by layer, so we want to steal a few it is unrealistic to buy or grab a few units, and it is unrealistic to kill them after buying them.”

“Once there is a fish that slips through the net, the whole thing will be exposed. By then, the near-anti-aircraft guns may not be installed, and we have already been killed by global arms dealers...”

Charlie frowned, thinking for a long time, suddenly thought of a way, and blurted out: “There is a way!”

Joseph hurriedly asked: “Mr. Wade, what good way do you have?”

Charlie said: “You find a few American members from the Cataclysmic Front, and after making them disguise, let them becomes a member of the Blackwater Company to find the seller of the near-anti-aircraft gun.”

“Once they find it, use the Blackwater Company's name and make a private transaction with them, they say that this batch of equipment is to be transported to the Middle East to help the United States in the war, which is more sensitive, and then traded in a low-key manner.”

Joseph blurted out: “Good way! Put the blame on Blackwater and let Den go The investigation at Blackwater can not only divert their attention but also

bring a lot of trouble! Dmn, we, Cataclysmic Front and Blackwater have always been against each other."

"It's a stumbling block for us, and our hands are very dirty. Although we are not honorable doing this, it is also an excellent opportunity to weaken them!"

Charlie asked him: "Does Cataclysmic Front have gold reserves?"

"Yes." Joseph said without hesitation: "We have about one and a half tons of gold reserves, which should be around one billion dollars.

"Go ahead, give them 10% more, but you must not use cash!"

"Okay!" Joseph immediately said, "Don't worry, Mr. Wade, your subordinates understand! At that time, all transactions will be in gold, and I will Let someone remelt the gold in advance, and when the time comes to start from the gold, there will be absolutely no clues."

Charlie said: "Since you want to play, you must do a full set. You first find a way to investigate how many men Blackwater has in the Middle East, and then find a way to quietly catch two or three of them, and then hide these two or three people."

"You then select the subordinates who are most similar to them in stature and age from the Cataclysmic Front, make them look like the people from the Blackwater Company, take their IDs, and pretend to be their identities to go to Eastern Europe to discuss business!"

Joseph said without hesitation: "Mr. Wade, what you said is simple! Blackwater also has a lot of mercenaries in Syria!"

Charlie immediately said: "Okay! There is no need to delay, you can do this today! Then implement the near-anti-aircraft as soon as possible."

"After the near-anti-aircraft is bought, then choose two to three commanding heights that cover each other in the copper mine. On the selected commanding heights, build a glass room with one-way glass,"

"And place the near-anti-aircraft guns in the glass room to ensure that they are always in a state of combat readiness. Once the near-anti-aircraft guns have locked Enemy, just fire through the glass!"

Charlie muttered to himself: "The shells of the near-anti-aircraft guns are on the black market."

"I'm afraid they cost a thousand dollars a round. Prepare three guns, If the door cannon fires one hundred rounds per second, it's only 300,000 U.S. dollars per second, it doesn't matter! When the time comes, beat them to death!"

Chapter 5386

Hearing Charlie's instructions, Joseph said without hesitation: "Mr. Wade Make the layout first, and when the time comes, the subordinate will personally go to the copper mine to sit in charge and make sure that he does not come back!"

"Okay!" Charlie said, "By the way, Joseph, I have one more thing, since the plan to overthrow the nest is already on the line. , then I suggest that it is better to start the evacuation of personnel in advance."

Then, Charlie said: "Once the other party suspects that there is a problem with this base, or wants to come to this base to find clues, they will only use the ground as an entry point, and we will not follow him. Acting, he will be fired the first time to kill him,

so there is no need for the underground dead men and their families to stay underground; All their family members evacuated to the boat so that the guards on the ground and their family members are also ready to evacuate at any time, just like the earthquake drill, first arrange the details of the evacuation

; The number of people, who are responsible for the transfer of important materials, and who are responsible for the final full-scale blasting, everyone should divide the work in advance, which can also reduce the transfer pressure at the beginning of the nest cover plan. Remove the near-defense gun and take it away, after all, you also need to use it in your Syrian base."

"No problem!" Joseph immediately said: "First, we need to tie up the people from Blackwater, and then go to the copper mine, followed by Master, make a good plan and let him start preparations immediately!"

Charlie warned: "By the way, don't kidnap someone from Syria, after all, you are in Syria now, if you really kidnap someone, you might be suspicious."

Joseph blurted out: "Then I will go to Iraq. I try it from Iraq and quietly bring them back to Syria. ."

Charlie smiled and said: "Okay! Let's do it like this!"

...

At this moment.

The suburbs of Bergen, Nordic.

The farm where Maria lived at the beginning has been tightly sealed off by the police.

On the farm, the wooden structure of the villa has been burned down to only one frame, but even so, there are still multiple police cordons around it.

In the beginning, the police found many charred bodies here, and most of them died from gunshot wounds. This was listed as a rare major criminal case in recent years, and the police have been racking their brains to investigate, but No clues have been found.

Right now, all the corpses at the scene have been taken away for disposal, and useful physical evidence and clues have also been extracted. What is left is only the ruins where people died.

A vintage Porsche 911 with the top of the roof whizzed down the country road and pulled to the side of the road where the farm ruins were.

The driver was a middle-aged Asian man who looked to be in his thirties, and the passenger sitting in the co-pilot was a charming beauty who looked to be in her thirties.

After the car stopped, the man who drove the car looked at the burnt wreckage, sighed, and said helplessly, "The Lord is too hot-tempered."

"If it wasn't for the old man who insisted on blowing up the scout who came to the scene to investigate, this place would have been destroyed."

"Who knew it will not be burned like this, it is almost burned to ashes, what clues can we find..."

The beauty on the co-pilot curled her lips: "You have served the Lord for so many years, and you still don't know the old man's temper? Maria left those eight words, not only to mock him but also to tell him that the ring is no longer on her body."

"This is what makes the Lord the angriest! What the Lord wants most is that ring, Maria lost it, which means that even if Maria is found, she may not be able to find that ring!"

"Hey..." The man looked depressed: "There are no clues at the scene, and the whereabouts of the ring are unknown. I really don't want to come out and take this muddy water. Can I retreat and practice if I have time? The mastery has improved to a higher level, if you don't work hard, you will be thrown further and further away by him!"

The beauty said lightly: "I don't want to come either, it's better to let Uncle Victor check it out by himself, I don't bother to grab the first prize ..."

After finishing speaking, she said helplessly, "But who told Victor to go to China... The Lord recently felt that Maria may not really be in China, maybe in the Far East of Russia, or near the Arctic Circle in North America, That's why you and I were asked to come to Northern Europe to trace the origin, which is to check and fill in the gaps for Victor."

The man stretched his waist and sighed: "You are smart, people said that he went to New York to investigate the last attack. The failure of settling down must have been to go to the Flower World in New York to relax, and the two of us will have to do some investigation."

He pointed to the ashes of the ruins and said dissatisfiedly: "Check it out, check it out, check it up, it's all like this, what else is there to check."

The woman hugged her shoulders and said, "Since the Lord has spoken, you and I must pay attention."

As she spoke, sighing, she said again: "How about this, Uncle Jarvis, there are two ways now, either, find out how Maria got away from Northern Europe, or find out how the cavalry guards we sent disappeared in Northern Europe, In these two directions, we will be one for each of us, and I will let you choose first."

The man in the driver's seat is Uncle Jarvis, one of the four Earls of the Warriors Den.

Jarvis touched the steering wheel, smacked his lips, and said, "Ladies first, you should choose first!"

The woman in the co-pilot is Jeremiah among them four Earls, Jeremiah Yun.

Although Jeremiah is a girl, her strength is very strong, and in the early years she fought for the Lord, and she is the only woman among the four counts.

Because of this, in addition to the Lord, the Warriors Den now has four Earls.

Jarvis nodded, and said with a smile: "Come on, Jeremiah, there are two directions, you choose one first."

Jeremiah thought for a while, and said: "Let me check the line of the cavalry guards, Maria is too cunning, I might not be as smart as her."

Jarvis was a little disappointed in his heart, but he still nodded and said, "Okay, then I will choose Maria."

In fact, Jarvis is more inclined to choose the route of Cavalry, After all, this line is still relatively fast.

If you can't find any clues about the missing knight guards in Northern Europe, you can go to Cyprus to try your luck.

However, for Maria's line, there is really nothing to rush.

Maria has vanished from the world here, and she may have gone to any place in the world. It is really difficult to find this clue.

And the reason why he let Jeremiah choose first was that he had always had some thoughts about Jeremiah,

And wanted to be happy with her as a partner in double cultivation. For a powerful woman like Jeremiah, it's still a good deal.

Because of this, even though he didn't want to choose Maria's line, seeing that Jeremiah chose the other one first, he had no choice but to accept it.

At this time, Jeremiah suddenly sighed, and said, "Forget it, let's leave the line of Cavalry to Uncle Jarvis."

"I'll go and investigate Maria." Jarvis asked in surprise, "Why did you change your mind?"

"Maria's line is the most difficult to check!"

Jeremiah chuckled, and said casually: "It's not easy to check, and there are no clues to base it on, but because of this,"

"I can go wherever I want It's good to try your luck and travel while trying your luck."

Jarvis was overjoyed, and immediately gave a thumbs up, and praised:

"Great! Jeremiah, you are really Great! Then since In this way, Cavalry's line, let's go down and check!"

Chapter 5387

Jeremiah is very aware of Jarvis's ways and talks about what seems like a gentleman's priority, such as "ladies first" in front of her every day, but in fact, she doesn't want to take any losses in her heart.

And Jeremiah didn't bother to talk to him, let alone owe him favors, since he wanted to check the line of cavalry guards, let him do it,

And she didn't bother to take any first credit, so why not take this opportunity to travel around, and learn a lot?

So, she said to Jarvis: "Since you have chosen Cavalry Guards, let's stay here and wish you good luck." After finishing speaking, she was ready to open the door and get off the car.

Jarvis hurriedly said: "Jeremiah, there is no way to go to the village or to the store, what are you doing here, why don't we go to Bergen together,"

"When the time comes, I will go to the Bergen airport to look for clues, you can go to the port to look for clues,"

"Lord guesses that there is a high probability that Maria left by boat, and you may find something by checking along the port."

Jeremiah ignored him, instead, she opened the door and walked down, then stroked her long hair with all kinds of flair.

Casually said with a smile: "Going to the port to find out the whereabouts of a ship is different from going to the port to find out where a fish has swum. What good ideas do you have now?"

Jeremiah smiled and said, "I don't have any good ideas, I just think that since Maria disappeared here, there might be some clues nearby,"

"So I'll find a small hotel nearby Stay for a few days, since you are going to Bergen, let's hurry up and start, don't waste time here."

Jarvis said helplessly, "Okay, I'll go to Bergen Airport first to look for clues. It was used to send Cavalry Guards directly to Bergen Airport. I plan to trace the source from Bergen Airport to see what Cavalry Guards has experienced all the way here."

"If Jeremiah does not leave Bergen in a short time, we can still be together for a few days."

Jeremiah said seriously: "I don't suggest that you waste too much time in Bergen, why not go to Cyprus to find the family members of those Cavalry guards and ask about the situation."

"Don't worry." He had too many contacts, but he wanted to take this opportunity to cling to Jeremiah for a few more days, so he said, "I think there shouldn't be any problems with the Cavalry Guards who came to Bergen last time,"

"And the probability is that they were discovered by the enemy in advance."

That's why the entire army was wiped out, just like in New York, so more clues should still be here, and going to Cyprus shouldn't make much sense."

Jeremiah shrugged, thinking to himself: "It's hard to take so long What are you doing sticking to me like a dog's skin plaster?"

"Isn't it good for everyone to leave and go about their own business? I plan to go to Eastern Europe after we part ways. What are you doing here?"

Although Jeremiah dislikes Jarvis very much seeing that Jarvis doesn't plan to leave Northern Europe in the next few days, she can only stay in Northern Europe temporarily to deal with it.

She knows Jarvis's character very well if he knows that he will leave Northern Europe directly. Maybe in the future, she will go to the Lord and sue her for being perfunctory. At that time, she will offend the Lord for no reason, and the gain will not be worth the loss.

Unlike the casual complaints just now, if you are passive and sabotage in actual actions, in the eyes of the Lord, it is a great crime.

Therefore, she decided to stay in Northern Europe for a few more days, wait for Jarvis to leave, and then leave here by herself, so as not to fall into his lies.

Immediately, she said to Jarvis: "Let's go together, Jarvis, I'll take a look around first, maybe Maria left the ring somewhere here when she left."

Jarvis snorted, shook his head, and said: "If that's the case, Jeremiah will have made a big mistake!"

After that, he didn't waste any more time, and said to Jeremiah:

"I'll leave Jeremiah first, let's keep in touch!"

... ..

Hours later, night falls in the Middle East.

The copper mine in Cyprus has begun to quietly evacuate the dead soldiers and their families.

They took speedboats to the high seas one after another, and on the high seas, a freighter that had been remodeled was waiting there.

As the dead gradually evacuated, the demolition team carrying out the overburden plan began to check all the blasting points in the entire copper mine.

Ever since Charlie proposed the Nest Overlapping Plan, they have laid countless blasting points here,

And each blasting point has been carefully calculated. Once the order is issued, they will install mines in these blasting points.

The powerful explosives can blow up the entire underground copper mine in an instant. Because this copper mine has done a lot of modification for the living of the dead soldiers, its internal space is much larger than that of ordinary copper mines.

Once the bottom is blasted, it will definitely cause the entire ground to collapse, and the depth of the collapse will be at least more than ten meters.

The military garrison will be completely filled hundreds of meters deep underground, and the ground buildings will be completely destroyed due to the collapse of the ground.

If it's prudent, Charlie can now quietly evacuate everyone from the copper mine, and directly blow up the place, so that the Warriors Den can draw their salaries from the bottom of the pot.

But this is not a big enough loss for them.

Therefore, Charlie wanted to build a unique super mausoleum here for a certain earl of the Warriors Den.

It is precise because of this that he needs close-in defense guns to be in place in the shortest possible time.

At the same time, a transport convoy was running on the sandy road in Syria.

The convoy consisted of more than 40 oil trucks, and in addition to several military off-road vehicles and armored personnel carriers, the convoy roared across the border and entered Iraq.

These oil trucks are loaded with oil stolen from Syria and more than half of the transportation personnel are mercenaries from the Blackwater Company.

Blackwater's biggest customer is the US government, and it likes to follow the US military to make money around the world.

When the escort sent the oil convoy to Iraq, it was already late at night, and the troops escorted together went directly to the barracks to rest,

While the people from the Blackwater Company lived in marching tents outside the U.S. military base.

They have a small base here, about a hundred people in size, and they also have a lot of weapons and equipment and supplies and ammunition.

Although they are not camped in the US military base, they are almost separated from the US military base by a wall, so they are not too much cautious in terms of security.

At this time, the person in charge of the camp is coordinating the work. The armed personnel who have just completed the escort can be allowed to rest, and he needs to arrange for another team to return to Syria with the oil convoy after unloading the oil and escorting them tomorrow. Returning with a convoy full of oil.

No one expected that Joseph had already sneaked into the camp with Walter and another six-star general.

After they sneaked into the camp, they immediately selected three sentries on duty.

Since no one dared to attack the US military base directly, their sentries were also very perfunctory, without the caution and vigilance that the sentries should have.

Soon, the three of them were knocked unconscious by Joseph and others and were quietly taken away from the camp.

So far, Charlie's plan to overthrow the nest has been fully launched!

Chapter 5388

Although the Middle East has been under undercurrents, at this time in Aurous Hill, everything is calm as usual.

After the wedding of Zynn and Roma, the guests from the Su family who came to attend the wedding also left one after another.

Mr. Su reluctantly flew back to Madagascar, and Zhifei was also planning to return to the southwest to continue his pilgrimage.

As for Zynn, since he had already decided to settle down in Aurous Hill, after getting married, he still temporarily lived in the He family's villa.

At the same time, because he regained his freedom, he also started looking for a suitable house in Aurous Hill with Roma.

Maria has never been out of her other courtyard in the Zijin Villa where she hides from the world.

Apart from eating, tasting tea, and reading, she spends almost all her time painting.

She asked sister Xian to buy a wooden table specially used for painting,

And placed it in the living room on the first floor. At this time, on the wooden table, a pair of ink paintings with a height of eighteen feet had already taken shape.

In the painting, there are mountains, and in the middle of the mountains, there is an alpine lake on the mountainside. This lake is surrounded by thousands of mountains, which look peaceful and serene.

Maria held the paintbrush in her hand and painted meticulously on the canvas, and her paintbrush was outlining a big tree with luxuriant branches and leaves on the hillside next to the alpine lake.

At this time, there was a sound of knocking on the door, and Mr. Zhang said respectfully outside the door: "Miss, I have something important to report!"

Maria frowned slightly, put down her brush, and walked out the door slowly.

When she opened the door, she saw Mr. Zhang standing outside the door with a nervous expression on his face, so she asked curiously: "What happened, and why are you so panicked."

Mr. Zhang said cautiously: "Miss, this old slave should go in and talk!"

Maria nodded, and let him enter the yard by mistake. Mr. Zhang closed the door tremblingly, and then said in a low voice:

"Miss, I just received a report, something big happened!"

"What?" Maria asked in surprise "What's the big deal?"

Mr. Zhang explained, "I heard that the four Earls of the Warriors Den have all left the mountain.

This is an unprecedented move!"

"Oh?" Maria frowned and murmured: "I guess they are out for me and my father's ring."

Old Zhang nodded again and again: "I think so too..."

Maria asked him: "Is the news accurate?"

"Yes." Old Zhang said: "About this matter, there is a lot of movement in the Warriors Den, and people above the middle level of the Warriors Den basically know about it."

Maria snorted and said, "I even left them a note telling them that the ring is no longer on me, why didn't they just restrain, it will get worse. Maybe they need to find Charlie beside me and the ring..."

"It's possible!" Mr. Zhang agreed, "As you said, Mr. Wade is capable, not only is there a way to cure the poison of the Cavalry guards, but also the Cavalry guards of that day will be brought under his command, this must be a serious worry for the Warriors Den, and they will definitely try their best to investigate."

He asked Maria: "Miss, do you want to find a way to inform Mr. Wade and make him pay more attention?"

Maria smiled lightly and said casually: "Forget it, don't worry about them, the more they mobilize people, the more it proves that they don't have any real knowledge. The world is so big, and they have so many things to investigate, it will be impossible to find Aurous Hill for a while."

Mr. Zhang said nervously: "Miss, I heard that you are going to go to college Now, isn't this a little unsafe?"

"There's nothing unsafe." Maria said seriously: "Let them do nothing, a group of people have been thinking hard for a whole year, and it's impossible for them to think that after I was almost caught by them,"

"I didn't find remote mountains and old forests., but came to Aurous Hill to study at university, this is a surprise."

Mr. Zhang sighed, and said respectfully: "Miss, please forgive me for talking too much, if you escape the world in this Zijin Villa, it is definitely a good choice, but if you go to school, you will have to meet a lot of people at once,

even though they are all college students, as long as you increase your exposure, there must be risks!"

Maria nodded: "I understand this truth, but I have nothing else to do now. There is a way, with the resources and strength I can muster, it is just a dream to compete with the Warriors Den, and I don't want to hide for a lifetime,"

"The only chance to change the status quo is to join forces with Wade, if I don't go to University, I am afraid that it is difficult to have the opportunity to reach a cooperation with him,"

"So even if this decision is a bit risky, I am still willing to give it a try!"

Mr. Zhang said with trepidation: "It's the old slave who is blind, I don't know that Miss has already considered it carefully..."

Maria waved her hand: "Old Zhang, everything has risks, what I have to do is to choose to take more risks in order to gain a better future, if I die because of this, I will."

"I am willing, as long as Charlie can protect my father's ring and prevent it from falling into the hands of Warriors Den, I will be satisfied."

Mr. Zhang nodded slightly, and respectfully said: "Miss, this old slave understands! That being the case, the old slave will not bother the young lady anymore!"

...

At the same time.

Charlie received a call from Zhovia. As soon as the call was connected, Zhovia said in a low voice:

"Master Wade, that Milo came to report to my grandfather!"

"Really?"

"This old boy has already made a breakthrough, how is his attitude?"

"He has a good attitude..." Zhovia said awkwardly, "But he insists on coming to the clinic to help my grandfather, we don't have much use for him here. Ah, I've been sitting in the store right now..."

Charlie smiled and said: "It's okay, let him sit down first, I'll come over later."

"Okay!" Zhovia said gratefully: "Master Wade, thank you so much for this matter, if it weren't for you, Grandpa's famous name in the first life, I'm afraid it would have been ruined in the hands of this surname Hong."

Charlie said calmly: "It's just a little effort, don't be so polite, next time you encounter something that can't be solved, please notify me as soon as possible."

After talking on the phone with Zhovia, Charlie packed up and drove out to Tianqi's clinic.

At this time, in the clinic, Tianqi was taking Zhovia to see patients, and the clerks in the store were dispensing medicines for patients who had already been seen and prescribed medicines.

The clerk said: "Boy, put down the scale and let the poor Taoist help you grab the medicine!"

The clerk muttered dissatisfiedly: "I won't let you catch it, what should I do if you grab the medicine?"

Mateo said angrily: "Oh! Your little words. Do you understand respecting the old and caring for the young? Since Master Wade asked me to come here to report to Miracle Doctor Shi,"

"I naturally can't just sit here! At least find something for me to do! I'll help you get the medicine, and you can go and rest for a while, it's not the best of both worlds?"

"Cut it." The man said disdainfully: "You think beautiful! I won't give it to you! Hit me if you have the ability, and see if Master Wade will take care of you!"

"You!" Mateo's face was livid with anger, but in the face of this kid, he didn't dare to make a real move, so he could only say resentfully:

"Boy, how about this, let's make it easier for each other, I will accept you as a registered student, and you will definitely benefit from it in the future!"

The guy curled his lips and said: "Who is going to be your registered disciple? Do you want me to learn how to steal and cheat from you?"

Mateo pointed at this guy with an angry face, so angry that he couldn't speak.

Charlie stepped in at this time, and said jokingly, "Hey, Milo's face doesn't look very good!"

Chapter 5389

Hearing Charlie's voice, Mateo's nervous body froze.

After seeing Charlie stepping in, he immediately went forward,

Plopped his knees and knelt down at a distance of two or three meters from Charlie,

And then said gratefully: "Subordinate Mateo, thanks Master Wade for your support and grace!"

After receiving the elixir from Charlie,

Mateo successfully entered the Bright Realm realm after a short period of retreat.

So, seeing Charlie again, he was as grateful as seeing a savior.

Mateo's kneeling really attracted many patients who were seeing the doctor.

They didn't know why the old man knelt down to a young man, so they all looked sideways.

Charlie shook his head helplessly, took a step forward,

Stretched out his hand to help him up, and said in a low voice:

"From now on, in front of outsiders, don't call me Master Wade,"

"And don't give me such a big gift."

Mateo thought Charlie was doing it to be polite to him and quickly said:

"Master Wade, you have the grace of rebuilding your subordinates."

"Isn't it natural for your subordinates to respect you?"

Charlie said with a straight face: "Then you wait until there are no outsiders."

"It's not too late to show respect, you can do as much as you want when the time comes,"

"And I will never stop you!"

Mateo had no choice but to nod and said:

"Okay, Master Wade, your subordinates obey..."

Charlie hummed with displeasure, Then he said:

"Okay, I don't think you will get in the way here,"

"Now go come with me, I have something to communicate with you."

Mateo nodded quickly and said: "No problem, Master Wade, all subordinates follow your orders!"

Charlie hummed, and then said to Tianqi and Zhovia:

"Dr. Tianqi, Zhovia, I have something to do with Milo out, I will visit another day."

Zhovia didn't expect that Charlie would leave just after he arrived,

So she stood up subconsciously, and said with a face full of reluctance:

"Master Wade, you just came and are leaving?"

Charlie nodded and said, "I'll take Milo out for a while, I'll come to see you and Doctor Shi some other day."

Zhovia said helplessly, "Okay, then I'll take you out!"

After Charlie and Milo bid farewell to Zhovia at the gate of the Clinic,

Charlie drove him all the way out of the city, towards the Champs Elysees Hot Spring.

Mateo sat in the co-pilot with an excited expression on his face.

Although he still didn't know where Charlie was going to take him or what to do with him,

He couldn't help but feel happy and at ease in his heart.

After all, he is now a master of Bright Realm, and this kind of excitement is like a motor that is always powered on, and naturally, it keeps spinning.

From Charlie's point of view, Mateo looks like a fairy, with a long beard and long hair,

Tied in a Taoist bun, and wearing a Taoist gown. When he is serious,

He really looks like a celestial master, but As he is now, he keeps grinning and laughing non-stop, the temperament of that teacher suddenly disappeared,

Leaving only wretchedness. So, he said, "Master Hong, it's best not to smile when you have no reason in the future. Your face looks very wretched when you smile."

"Really?"

Charlie said lightly: "Look in the mirror yourself,"

"Your mouth is almost grinning to the back of your ears."

Mateo quickly turned down the vanity mirror of the co-driver,

Seeing that he really had a wretched smile on his face,

And quickly put his smile subsided, and he said awkwardly:

"I'm sorry, Master Wade, this subordinate lost his temper..."

After finishing speaking, in order to ease the embarrassment, he quickly asked,

"Master Wade, where are you taking your subordinate?"

Charlie Said: "I will take you to the place where you will work next."

"Where do I work?" Mateo was startled, and subconsciously asked,

"I wonder what jobs Master Wade has arranged for his subordinates?"

Charlie said casually, "In the next period of time, you will be a teacher in Aurous Hill."

"I bought a venue, and I will get you a group of students in two days,"

"And you will be responsible for helping me teach them martial arts."

"Ah? Teach martial arts?" It's the secret of Taizhen not being passed on,"

"The ancestors of Taizhen established a rule long ago,"

"This mentality must not be spread outside, otherwise the sky will be struck by lightning!"

Chapter 5390

Charlie nodded: "Okay, just pass one to me to see. Let's see if there will be lightning strikes."

"This..." Mateo said awkwardly: "Master Wade, this subordinate is not making excuses in front of you,"

"But as a warrior, you naturally know that the most important thing for a warrior is the martial arts mentality."

"Most of the martial arts families and sects can't come up with a complete mental method, but my Taizhen Dao is different."

"The martial arts mental method of my Taizhen Dao has never been lost for so many years! If I put this heart If the Dharma is spread out,"

"And others pass this mentality to more people, then the advantage of my Taizhendao will disappear!"

Charlie snorted and asked him: "Who told you that your Taizhendao's martial arts mental method must be complete?"

Mateo said seriously: "Master Wade, Taizhen Dao's martial arts mental method was written down on the bamboo slips, and the bamboo slips were a product of the pre-Qin period."

"It was damaged, and the original version is still properly preserved in my Taizhen Dao cave so far, so it is naturally a complete mental method!"

Charlie said disdainfully: "As far as I know, the truly complete martial arts mental method can at least allow people to cultivate to the darkest realm perfectly,"

“And the higher-level martial arts mentality can even allow people to break through to the realm of transformation, or even the realm of masters.”

“Your masters guard the complete mentality, and you have never been a master of the dark realm for so many years.”

“Are you not embarrassed to tell me that your mentality is not complete?”

Charlie didn't just talk nonsense to Mateo.

According to the records of “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures”, martial arts is actually the entry point for many people to practice spiritual energy.”

“Many people have no talent to control spiritual energy, so they can only enter the Tao with martial arts first,”

“And use the martial arts mentality to cultivate true energy, and at the same time get through The dantian and the meridian,”

“After the strength breaks through the master realm, they will have the ability to transform true energy into spiritual energy.

Moreover, it was also mentioned in the “Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures” that in ancient China, there were as many martial artists as a cow's hair,

And there were many sects, just like the rivers and lakes in martial arts novels.

Why martial arts novels like to snatch high-level martial arts is similar to the pursuit of high-level martial arts minds by practitioners back then.

The exercises in martial arts novels can make a person an unparalleled master in the world.

And high-level martial arts mentality can make people achieve extraordinary bodies.

If a person cultivates a mental method and cannot reach the state of the Dark Realm, it may be that this person is not strong enough or talented enough.

But if thousands of generations of people have practiced this mental method, and no one has reached the state of great perfection in the dark realm,

Then it proves that this mind-breaking method is simply nonsense, either it is garbage among garbage, or it is simply a fragment.

When Mateo saw Charlie questioning the master's mentality that had been passed down for thousands of years, his face blushed immediately, and he said falteringly:

"Impossible... Absolutely impossible... These are all mental methods that have been passed down for thousands of years."

"How could it not be true?" It's complete... Besides, there are no masters in the transformation realm and the master realm..."

Charlie said with a smile: "Since there are transformation realms and master realms, it proves that there must be someone who has reached this height."

"Why can't people nowadays reach this level? Has it reached this height? Could it be that modern people eat well, dress well, and live a long time?"

Mateo was speechless for a while.

Charlie said again: "You might as well write down your Taizhen Dao's martial arts mentality and show it to me."

"I will know if it is complete." Mateo's face was covered with blue, and he said depressedly: "Master Wade,"

"If you want my Taizhen Dao mentality, as long as you say a word, this subordinate will write it down for you immediately, and you don't have to fool your subordinates like a three-year-old child..."

As he said that, he explained with a sincere face: "This subordinate is not reluctant to tell you this method,"

"But mainly because I am worried that this method will be spread, and I will be speechless in the future to face the patriarch..."

Charlie snorted: "You old boy, you keep saying that you are loyal to me, but you still miss the teacher in your heart. It's really hypocritical!"

Mateo waved his hands quickly: "Master Wade is wronged, Master Wade! The subordinates really serve you wholeheartedly."

"I dare not show a little negligence, the focus of subordinates, the sun and the moon can learn a lesson!"

Charlie smiled contemptuously, and asked him: "Mateo, let me ask you, in your mind, which one is greater between me and your sect?"

"This... .." Mateo smacked his lips, pursed his lips and scratched his head, and finally said with difficulty: "Master Wade, it's not that I, Mateo, cheated. Swear, one is that you will never betray the teacher in this life, the other is that you must not pass on the secret of the untransmitted Taizhen Dao to outsiders,"

"Even ordinary disciples in the school and the others are to find the next one for the teacher. The heir to the head, spare no effort to cultivate him, let him inherit the mantle of Taizhen Dao, but if he fails to do one thing, he will die!"

Speaking of this, Mateo said with a face of pain: "But now the subordinate swear that only You are looking forward to it, and speaking from the bottom of your heart, the subordinates also feel very entangled now and don't know what to do for a while."

Charlie said coldly: "Old slicker, I asked you to tell me which is bigger, you have been here with me for a long time. What's your stance?"

"This..." Mateo said bravely, "Master Wade, this subordinate thinks that you and the master should be of the same age! So, I would like to do my best for you, but don't let the subordinate violate the oath I made to the master..."

"Is that so." Charlie nodded, "It seems that you are really loyal to the master, and I will let you choose between me and the master at this time. It's really a bit difficult for you."

Mateo nodded again and again: "This subordinate thanks Master Wade for the understanding..."

Charlie said with a smile: "According to you, I and your sect are the objects you swear allegiance to, but you swore allegiance to the sect first, and it stands to reason that the sect is your original match."

Mateo waved his hands quickly: "Master Wade, this subordinate doesn't mean that..."

Charlie parked the car on the side of the road at the foot of the mountain, looked at Mateo, and said seriously: "You don't have to be nervous,"

"I've always been the most reasonable person, since that's the case, I think You'd better go back to the United States, go back and carry forward your school, and don't let your masters and ancestors feel cold."

Mateo had his own thoughts, although he was grateful to Charlie, he was also willing to do it for Charlie Saddle before horseback, but with this teacher's mentality, he is absolutely reluctant to show it.

So, now hearing Charlie say these words with a serious expression, he was also thinking to himself: "In this case, then I might as well take advantage of the

slope and go back to the United States to continue to be the head of my Taizhen Dao.”

“How comfortable! What’s more, I am now in the Great Perfection of the Bright Realm, and I will break through and enter the Dark Realm in the future, just around the corner!”

Although Mateo knew that Charlie had a panacea in his hand that could help him improve quickly, but he felt in his heart that the pill was extremely precious after all. If Charlie could give him one, he probably wouldn’t give him a second one.

Put aside the opportunity to stay, he can’t accept it just by showing martial art.

Thinking of this, he hurriedly followed Charlie’s words, cupped his hands respectfully, and said, “Thank you, Master Wade, for your generosity!”

“Your kindness will last forever, and I dare not forget it!”

Charlie shook his head with a smile, and said, “Don’t be so polite with me, after all, you and my grandma are considered good friends, so I can’t force you to do anything.”

As he spoke, he patted his shoulder lightly, and some spiritual energy flowed in quietly, looking at Milo he said earnestly: “Milo after you go back,”

“You must practice martial arts even harder. After all, you are so old, and you are only a mere five-star martial artist. To tell the truth, you really can’t do it!”

Chapter 5391

Although you are far worse than you, but thanks to you, you have broken through to the Great Consummation of the Ming Realm..."

Charlie pretended to be surprised and asked: "Oh? Really? Why didn't I see that you are the Great Ming Realm Consummation?"

Mateo smiled apologetically: "You are such a noble person who forgets things..."

"You personally gave a pill to your subordinates, you will not forget it, right?"

Charlie nodded: "I remember giving you the pill, but you When did you become the Great Consummation of the Ming Realm?"

Mateo didn't know what Charlie meant and felt a little nervous, so he could only say: "Master Wade...you...are you angry..."

"Actually, if you don't want to Let me go back to the United States next time, I am willing to stand by your side..."

Charlie said seriously: "No, no, you misunderstood, I am not angry with you, and I don't need you to stay by my side,"

"I meant, you really only have the cultivation base of a five-star martial artist, and you still have three of your eight meridians that have not been opened up, don't you know?"

"Ah? How could it be..." Mateo said subconsciously, and then subconsciously closed his eyes slightly and mobilized the true energy in his body,"

"Only to be horrified to find that three of the eight meridians that he had opened up had been blocked for no reason!

If the meridians are blocked, the strength will inevitably decline greatly."

"If three of the eight meridians are sealed, the strength is almost equal to half of the loss!"

Mateo panicked and sweated all over his face. His first reaction, apart from being panicked, was that it was impossible!

These eight meridians of mine have been opened up one by one in the past few decades.

Practicing martial arts since ancient times, I have only heard that the meridians will become more and more open,"

"And more and more smooth, but I have never heard that the meridians that have been opened will be sealed again..."

Suddenly, he looked at Charlie, who was smiling on the side, he murmured in a terrified tone:

"...Master Wade...are the three meridians of this subordinate sealed by you...you just patted this subordinate... Shoulder, it should be at that time..."

Charlie smiled, and then said with a serious face: "I don't have it, you have to show evidence before you talk nonsense, don't swear!"

Mateo Seeing Charlie's undisguised narrow expression knew that he must have done this.

But at this moment, he didn't care about anger at all, he just thought to himself in great fear: "This... what level of a master is this Master Wade?"

"Why can he seal my three meridians in an instant? Stay? You know, it took me at least ten or twenty years to get through all these three meridians, and it took less than a second for Charlie to seal them all... This... This is too scary, right?"

Thinking of this, he begged with a mournful face: "Master Wade, it is not easy to practice step by step to this day, please hold your hand high, don't make fun of this subordinate... This is the painstaking effort of this subordinate for nearly twenty years..."

Charlie said with a serious face: "Master Hong, how can you do this? I've already told you that I didn't do it. You don't believe me, do you?"

Mateo choked with red eyes and said, "Master Wade ... Who else could have done it if it wasn't you? This subordinate has been practicing martial arts for decades,"

"And has never heard that the existing cultivation base can be reversed, and the opened meridian can be closed..."

"You must be complaining that the subordinate did not just now I would like to hand over the master's mind, that's why you tease this subordinates like this..."

Charlie said very seriously: "Master Hong, you may have really misunderstood me, I didn't let your cultivation base go backward."

As he said that, Charlie deliberately pretended to suddenly think of something, slapped his forehead, and said, "I'm sorry Milo, maybe there is something wrong with my car."

"My car has a special function, that is, whoever is sitting here As the co-driver of the car, this car will gradually close his meridians,"

"And his cultivation base will be lower and lower, so I advise you to get out of the car quickly, so as not to continue to decline."

Mateo was really about to cry, then the expression was ten thousand times uglier than crying, and he begged:

"Master Wade, please don't make fun of your subordinates. This subordinate is not a three-year-old child, how could he believe such nonsense..."

Charlie said with a smile: "You really don't believe it?"

Mateo nodded desperately: "This subordinate really doesn't believe it!"

Charlie smiled slightly, and some strangeness entered Mateo's body through the air and sealed another piece of his meridian.

Afterward, Charlie said very seriously: "Look, I told you that you don't believe me, but now it has become a four-star?"

After hearing this, Mateo circulated his meridians again, and his face paled instantly after being frightened this time!

He didn't expect that with just a few words, another one of his meridians was sealed!

He was scared out of his wits all of a sudden, and hurriedly opened the car door and ran out of the car.

Mateo fell down on the cement floor by the side of the road, turned around and looked at Charlie's BMW 530, and then thought about how he fell from Bright Realm to a four-star martial artist inexplicably.

Wiping his tears with the sleeve of his robe, he cried and said, "What the hell is this car! Why are you stealing someone's cultivation!"

"I went back to thirty years ago this night, and my cultivation is not as high as my closed disciple. What face do I have to face the ancestors of Taizhen Dao..."

Charlie leaned forward and smiled, "I'm sorry, Milo, my car is not honest, I will teach it a lesson later, if it doesn't work, I will send it away for scrapping,"

"You can check when you return to the United States, and I will arrange a plane for you."

Mateo looked up at Charlie, saw that he was smiling, and suddenly came back to his senses, hurried back to the car, crying, and said:

"Master Wade, this subordinate knows that you must have done it, this is the work of dozens of subordinates. Years of cultivation is the hard work of this subordinate for decades,"

"You can't just seal it up! I beg you, for the sake of the hard work for so many years, please forgive me this time! Do you want your subordinate now to come up with Taizhen Dao's martial arts mentality, and this subordinate will give it to you verbatim!"

Charlie put away his joking smile, and said with a serious expression: "Mateo, you are really interesting, didn't you just say that you promised the old ancestors that you will never spread it, otherwise you will be struck by lightning? Why are you willing to spread it now?"

Mateo said with a face of pain: "Master Wade... This is because this subordinate didn't understand it for a while."

"You have great supernatural powers You can seal the four meridians of your subordinates with a flick of your fingers,"

"And your strength is far superior to your subordinates, even far above the Taizhen Dao ancestors, how can you covet my Taizhen Dao's tattered mentality..."

Saying that Mateo continued: "Besides, as you said, there must be a major flaw in my Taizhen Dao mentality, otherwise I wouldn't be able to train a master of the dark realm for so many years."

"If I use the Taizhen Dao mentality, so you can check the gaps and make up for the Taizhen Dao...it must be a once-in-a-lifetime good thing for us Taizhen Dao at that time!"

Chapter 5392

Charlie listened patiently, smiled slightly, and then studied for a while, shook his head, and said:

"Hong Master, as the saying goes, a master's order cannot be violated, I suggest you don't let your too-true patriarchs be sad and disappointed."

Then, he looked at the time and said, "Milo, I have something to do, I'm going to incense A trip to Hot Spring. Besides, my car may be bad for you, so don't take it."

"You should take a taxi back to the place where you live. I'll arrange the plane later and someone will contact you. I'll go first, bye!"

If you really know your mistakes, please give your subordinates another chance to reform themselves!"

Charlie said with a smile: "Look at what you said, what's wrong with you obeying the instructions of the master? Don't deny yourself and belittle yourself. I still have something to do, so I'm leaving first, let's talk later."

How dare Mateo let Charlie leave like this, if Charlie really turned his face and refused to recognize him, wouldn't his four meridians be finished?

So he could only pull on the car door, and said with snot and tears: "Master Wade, it's not easy to cultivate! Please see that your subordinate has a good attitude of admitting mistakes, and give another chance..."

Charlie smiled slightly: "I'm sorry, I really can't give it to you, but it's just four meridians. You go back and meditate carefully, and you will break through after thirty or fifty years."

Mateo choked up and said, "Master Wade, in this situation, how can there be thirty or fifty years to open meridians..."

Charlie didn't want to continue talking nonsense with him, and said with a straight face: "Master Hong, close my car door, I'm leaving, thank you!"

In his mind, Mateo closed the car door subconsciously. Charlie didn't wait for him to recover, kicked the accelerator, and drove the car away.

After Charlie left, Mateo came back to his senses and shouted loudly from behind: "Master Wade! Master Wade, you can't leave your subordinate here, Master Wade!"

Charlie didn't care what he said. And the car disappeared.

Mateo chased for a few hundred meters but failed to catch up. Seeing Charlie's car driving on the viaduct heading for the suburbs, he sat on the ground in a slumped state, crying and said,

"Master Wade, your grandma and I are also considered good friends. No matter how you say it, you are half an elder, don't bring such bullies!"

But Charlie didn't care what he was crying and screaming, he had already rushed all the way to the Champs Elysees hot spring.

In fact, according to Charlie's plan, let Mateo be a teacher in the Champs-Elysees Hot Spring, and help him perfect his martial arts mentality, or simply give him a new one,"

"Let him teach the He family well, As well as those young warriors with potential in the Front, as long as he does well, he will definitely not treat her badly, and will help him break through the dark realm and become a master of the dark realm in a short time.

But he didn't expect that the old man would have so many small calculations, not to mention whether he didn't want to reveal whether the teacher's mentality was sincerely out of principle, just his attitude as a slave with two surnames is completely unworthy of his own reuse.

Therefore, in Charlie's view, to deal with him, he must be completely subdued first, otherwise, those little things in his heart must always be there, and sooner or later it will become an unstable factor.

It is easy for Charlie to seal his four meridians with spiritual energy. It is really troublesome to unblock the meridians, but it is too simple to block them.

It's like digging a 10-kilometer tunnel. To make it open to traffic, not only the amount of work is huge, but also the amount of manpower and material resources invested is astronomical.

However, if you want to make a ten-kilometer tunnel that has been opened to traffic unavailable to traffic,

You only need to get a truckload of earthwork to pile up at the entrance, and everything will be solved.

Moreover, the most interesting thing is that Charlie blocked his meridians with spiritual energy.

Although there was only a very small amount of spiritual energy, there was no such thing as spiritual energy in Mateo's body.

For him, spiritual energy was a blow to reduce dimensionality, and he had nothing to do response.

Charlie fooled him just now, saying that he could still break through in thirty to fifty years,

But in fact, he was just making fun of him. If he really asked him to go back to retreat and practice, he would not be able to break through even one meridian in a hundred years.

It can be said that Charlie's little aura has been completely locked up, Mateo's future in martial arts.

This is not as simple as returning to 30 years ago overnight, it is directly locking him to 30 years ago.

At this time, Mateo didn't know what Charlie's meridians were sealed off, or what it meant, he only knew that he absolutely couldn't just leave in such a desperate way.

At a certain moment, he thought about calling Charlie's grandmother and asking her to come and judge for him.

But in the new year, he suddenly felt that he absolutely couldn't make such an impulsive move.

Because Charlie had already confessed to him before that he was not allowed to reveal his identity to his grandmother.

If he committed a crime knowingly, once he really annoyed Charlie, not to mention the four meridians being sealed, even he might be killed by him.

The dejected Mateo, after much deliberation, still felt that he had to find a way to get Charlie's forgiveness, and only in this way could he regain his original cultivation.

So, recalling that Charlie said just now that he wanted to take him to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring, he immediately stood up and stopped a taxi by the side of the road.

It was the first time for the taxi driver to see such an old man dressed as a Taoist priest, and Mateo was indeed a bit of a fairy.

When he saw him get in the car, he asked very respectfully: "Master, where are you going?"

Mateo said, "I'm going to the Champs-Elysees Hot Spring."

"Going to the hot spring?" The taxi driver was a little puzzled, wondering why an old man would go to the hot spring hotel.

Before Mateo could speak, he thought of something, and said casually: "By the way, the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel is closed,"

"And it is said that it will be upgraded and opened. If you want to take a hot spring, let me introduce you to another place."

Mateo shook his head and said, "I'm not going to take a hot spring, I'm looking for someone to do something."

"Oh, no wonder!" The driver of the car said with a smile: "I said that a Taoist priest like you, at first glance, is a master who is only asking questions."

"It is impossible for him to have time to soak in some hot springs."

Then he asked: "Taoist priest, I don't know if you usually go to the hot springs. Which Taoist temple do you live in?"

"My mother is very religious and usually goes to the Tianhou Palace to burn incense."

Mateo nodded and said, "I'm not from Aurous Hill. I'm from the United States, and my Taoist temple is also in the United States.

"Is it not in China? How come there are Taoist temples in the United States?"

Mateo rolled his eyes at him, and asked, "Is there no church in China?"

"Yes..." The driver smiled and said, "I understand when you say that Now, then you should have gone to the United States to preach from China a few years ago, right?"

Mateo looked embarrassed, and said with a smile: "I have been busy practicing in my life, and I have never preached or preached."

The driver gave him a thumbs up and praised him: "When I saw you, I felt that I was destined to be with you. You look like a serious Taoist priest, and you are definitely not a liar who fools people!"

Mateo ignored him but lost his mind Looking out of the window, he recalled the hardships of his painstaking cultivation in the United States for so many years,"

"And then thought of how old he was, and traveled thousands of miles to China to find opportunities, but who would have thought that this happy thing would happen within two days? Now he has regressed and become a four-star martial artist..."

The more he thought about it, the more aggrieved Mateo felt, and tears flowed down his cheeks.

When the driver saw him, he quickly asked him: "Master, why are you crying? Who bullied you?"

Chapter 5393

In the Chinese circle in North America, he is really a famous number one person. Don't know how many people will pay homage to him when they see him, and there are many high-ranking officials and nobles among them.

But he never dreamed that after coming to Aurous Hill, he would be bullied by Charlie to the point of crying.

This kind of gap made him feel even sadder. And what made him suffer the most was not the grievances he suffered just now, but even after he had suffered so many grievances,

He had to bite the bullet and take a taxi to find Charlie to atone for his sins with tears in his eyes. This is the consequence and end that one must bear after offending someone who should not be offended.

Mateo also understood in his heart that the reason why Charlie wanted to punish him like this was mainly because his little thoughts made him angry.

Now think about it carefully, the elixir that Charlie gave him was priceless, it could even be said to be a priceless treasure, and the reason why he gave him this elixir was also very obvious, that is to make himself serve him wholeheartedly.

But on the surface, he agreed very well, but he still had a lot of small things in his heart, and even wished to say goodbye to Charlie, and returned to the United States to continue to be his previous self.

Thinking of this, Mateo couldn't help cursing himself in his heart: "Mateo, Mateo, you are really unsatisfactory, and Charlie is so strong, how could it be possible to suffer from your dumbness?"

"You flatter him superficially, three times With two minds, it's really strange that he let you go back to the United States! In the whole world, how can such a good thing happen?"

After realizing how shameless and stupid he was just now, Mateo regretted it in his heart.

He thought that anyway, he had already eaten the pill given by Charlie, and it was impossible for him to spit it out and return it to him.

In addition, he was an old friend of his grandmother. Imprisoned in Aurous Hill, right?

Moreover, he also personally said to let him go, so whether he is sincere or not, he can go along with the current and use the slope to get off the donkey.

But who would have thought that there is a waterfall under the boat when you push the boat along the water and a cliff under the donkey on the slope?

So, he silently made up his mind: when he arrived at the Champs Elysees Hot Spring later, no matter what Charlie's attitude towards him, he had to be firm, and from now on, he would be loyal, never go west, let face south, and never go north himself!

Only in this way is it possible for Charlie to forgive himself and restore his cultivation base.

This moment.

Charlie, who started first, has already arrived at the entrance of the Champs Elysees Hot Spring.

In the middle of the road at the entrance to the mountain, there is a very eye-catching sign, which says: The hotel is closed for renovation and temporarily closed. Sorry for any inconvenience.

In addition, there were two cars parked on the side of the road, with several security guards in security uniforms sitting in the car.

Seeing Charlie's car turning from the main road, a security guard stepped out of the car and stopped in front of the car.

After the car stopped, he walked outside the cab and said, "Excuse me, sir, our hotel is currently being upgraded. , It's no longer open to the public during this period of time, I'm really sorry,"

Charlie said with a casual smile: "Why, your hotel is closed to the public, and you don't even let me go?"

The man immediately explained: "Sir, this road is not a municipal road, it was built by our hotel, and the land occupied by this road was also purchased by our hotel, so after the hotel closed down, this road We also have the right to close the road."

Then, he took out a document from behind the blocking sign, showed it to Charlie through the window, and said, "Let you take a look first, this is our relevant document on the right of way of this road. The documents are approved and stamped by the city council."

Now the Champs Elysees has completely closed its business to the outside world, and this itself is a dead-end road at the foot of the mountain. When it is closed to the outside world, no one can come here anymore.

The hot spring hotels at the foot of the mountain have been closed, not to mention the hot spring villas halfway up the mountain. This hotel with more than 200 rooms, a huge area, and a natural closed terrain naturally became a hotel cultivated by Charlie. The best choice for masters.

After the hot spring hotel closed its business, Issac replaced all the people here with his confidantes, and Orvel also sent a lot of trustworthy minions

from his subordinates to take charge of security patrols here, so as to ensure that the place would not be invaded by outsiders approach.

At this time, the security guard who was talking to Charlie was one of Orvel's subordinates.

Charlie lowered the window and asked him with a smile: "This whole hotel is mine, don't I have the right to go in?"

Since Charlie only opened the window a crack at first, the other person didn't see Charlie's face clearly, and when Charlie put down the window, he was immediately dumbfounded, and said sincerely:

"Master Wade, why is it you... I don't know that it was you who drove the car. I took the liberty to offend you just now. I'm really sorry. Please forgive me..."

Charlie said with a smile: "It's okay, you are also completing your work, and you are doing it very well."

The man was relieved immediately, and quickly said respectfully: "Master Wade, our boss is busy inside now, do you want me to inform him?"

Charlie said casually: "No, I'll drive in to find him by myself."

The man quickly said: "Okay, Master Wade! I'll remove the sign for you!"

After finishing speaking, he quickly moved the warning sign aside, and respectfully made a gesture of please to Charlie.

Charlie told him: "By the way, if there is an old man surnamed Hong who tells you that he knows me and wants to go in to find me, you must not let him in."

The man immediately said: "Master Wade, you don't worry, I won't let him in."

Charlie smiled and said, "Okay, thank you for your hard work."

After finishing speaking, Charlie drove to the hotel.

In the hotel, Orvel is directing a group of younger men to demolish and rectify some public facilities of the hot spring hotel.

He probably knew that Charlie was going to train some martial arts masters here, so he discussed with Issac dismantling all the inside of the large lecture hall for group building meetings for guests,

Directly reinstall it into a large indoor training venue, and then re-upgrade the fitness equipment, to meet the needs of those martial artists.

There is also a very huge project, which is to replace all the doors and windows that open outwards with one-way glass that can absolutely guarantee privacy, so as to further ensure that no one will know the actual use of the inside.

In addition, Orvel also set up an area full of building materials outside the hotel. Not only did he prepare a large quantity of building materials such as cement and yellow sand, but he also prepared a lot of scaffolding and decorative raw materials. Giving the illusion of a massive makeover here.

When Charlie arrived at the entrance of the hotel, seeing the scene in front of him, he really sighed at the hard work of Orvel and Issac. Although these two people are not martial arts experts and have no actual combat ability, they are really very competent as his right-hand men.

Although Orvel's younger man agreed to Charlie not to inform Orvel, Orvel was his boss after all, so as soon as Charlie arrived at the door, Orvel walked out cheerfully and quickly.

Orvel was very happy to see Charlie, and said with a respectful smile: "Master Wade, why did you come here today without informing?"

Charlie said with a smile: "I found a coach here, I plan to bring him over to get acquainted with the working environment."

"Oh!" Orvel nodded, seeing Charlie himself, and he asked a little puzzled: "Mr. Wade, where is the coach you mentioned?"

Charlie snorted. , casually said: "He's in the back, don't let him in today!"

"Don't let him in?"

Hearing Charlie's words, Orvel asked in surprise, "Master Wade, you are here. Didn't you want to bring that instructor over to familiarize yourself with the environment? Why don't you let him in? I really don't understand..."

Charlie snorted and said casually: "He is a little ignorant about this kind of ignorance. If you are a person, you must beat, otherwise, you don't know how you will lose the chain in the future."

Orvel understood in an instant, and said with a smile: "I understand Master Wade! If this is the case, then let's ignore him for the time being. Take a look and let me tell you about some of my adjustment ideas, if you have any needs, please ask me anytime, and I will try my best to realize them."

Charlie nodded and said to Orvel: "Let's go!"

Chapter 5394

At the same time.

The taxi that Mateo took had already arrived at the fork in the road where Orvel's younger man was on duty.

The taxi driver slowed down, pointed to the sign in the middle of the road, and said to Mateo who was on the co-pilot: "Master, you can't pass this way. If you want to go to the Champs Elysees Hot Spring, you have to go down and walk."

Mateo nodded resentfully, he said, "Just stop here, I'll get off here."

The taxi driver stopped the car, Mateo paid, opened the door, and got out of the car.

At this time, Orvel's minion came forward and asked, "Master, where are you going?"

Mateo's eyes were still red and swollen, and he said in a very dejected manner: "I... I came to see Master Charlie... ..."

As soon as the minion heard this, he knew that this person should be the old man surnamed Hong mentioned by Charlie.

But just to be on the safe side, he still asked, "What's your name?"

Mateo cupped his hands: "My surname is Hong."

The minion smiled: "I'm sorry, Mr. Hong, this place is currently being renovated and upgraded, and we won't let you in for the time being."

"Just tell the master, that Mateo wants to see him!"

The minion shook his head: "I don't have Master Wade's contact information, even if I had, I wouldn't tell him."

Mateo asked puzzledly: "Why? Could it be that Mr. Wade Said you won't let me in?"

The minion chuckled, "Then you can figure it out yourself."

Seeing the minion's smile like watching a show, Mateo immediately knew that Charlie must have ordered.

At this moment, although he was depressed and wanted to die, he knew in his heart that if Charlie didn't let him in, he just couldn't go in, even if the kid in front of him didn't have any cultivation at all, with his current strength as a four-star warrior, he could deal with him that is more than enough, but he still can't go in.

So, he could only sigh, and said dejectedly: "Then I'll wait for him here..."

The minion shrugged: "It's up to you."

Mateo had no choice but to walk to the side of the road silently, looking for shade next, sit cross-legged, and meditate.

It's not that he really wants to cultivate or have a peaceful mind. On the contrary, his mentality is about to explode now. After all, thinking about what happened today, the more he thinks about it, the more depressed he becomes,

The more he thinks about it, the more aggrieved he feels, as if he fell into a pond full of asphalt There is no way to get rid of it. In desperation, he can only use the Taoist method of breathing out to force himself to calm down.

But doing so had no effect, and his heart still hurt like a knife stuck inside.

At this time, his mobile phone rang suddenly. Although he was upset, he still took out the mobile phone and took a look with unlimited magnification.

Because it was none other than Charlie's grandmother who called.

Mateo looked at the name of the caller and burst into tears uncontrollably.

But he still suppressed the urge to cry, pressed the answer button, and said in a hoarse voice: "Mrs. An..."

Mrs. An asked in surprise on the other end of the phone: "Master Hong, your voice sounds very tired, did something happen to you?"

Mateo wiped away his tears, forced a smile, and said, "Everything is all right, I'm old, my resistance is weak, and I've caught wind and cold, maybe I'll be fine in a few days."

The old lady An was relieved and said: "The An family is going to leave for Aurous Hill in the near future. I wonder how long you will stay in Aurous Hill?"

Mateo became excited when he heard this.

He thought to himself: "I am bullied by Charlie like this, and I am worried that no one would make the decision. If Mrs. An came, she might be able to help me uphold justice."

"Even though Charlie didn't agree, I didn't dare to reveal it in front of her, Charlie's identity, but it's okay for me to take advantage of her coming to Aurous Hill to walk around more with An's family?"

"At that time, Charlie won't look at the monk's face and the Buddha's face, so he can't be too hard on me!"

Thinking of this, he quickly asked: "Madam, when do you plan to leave?"

Mrs. An said: "The An family has a lot of things to do, and many things need to be arranged in advance, but it will definitely be done as soon as possible."

"I will definitely be able to arrive in Aurous Hill within this month, but I don't know. When do you plan to return to the United States?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Go back to the old lady, I will not leave Aurous Hill for the time being, so when you come to Aurous Hill, I must be here."

"That's great!" Mrs. An, He smiled and said: "At that time, I would like to ask you master Milo to come and calculate for us,"

"To see if we are in Aurous Hill, whether it is a blessing or a curse, and whether we can get what we want."

Mateo said without thinking: "Old lady, don't worry, then I will definitely come to the door and do the math for you!"

"Okay!" Old Madam An said happily, "Then I will thank Mr. Milo first!"

"Where is it?" Mateo said with trepidation: "I have always respected you, old lady, and it is my blessing to serve you like a dog!"

Mrs. An hurriedly said: "I am serious! You are a Daoist master, it is a blessing to have your help!"

The two exchanged a few words and hung up the phone, Mateo put away the phone and sighed in his heart: "Old lady... you are saying that now because you don't know Your grandson's ability,"

"If you know that I was rubbed on the ground by your grandson like a dog, you will know what kind of master I am..."

"You are waiting for me to give you advice, and I am still waiting for you here for upholding justice..."

On the other side at this time, the Champs Elysees Hot Spring Hotel.

Orvel took Charlie to walk around the hotel and also shared his ideas with Charlie about how to transform the hotel in the future.

Orvel's idea was to be as low-key as possible, so he put all the venues indoors in the hotel. Although the hotel also has a large square and green space,

It is very easy to transform it into a standard sports venue, but Charlie is here after all for secret training,

If some people find out that there are a group of people practicing on the internal playground every day, they will definitely have doubts.

Therefore, at that time, the life and training of all personnel will be kept indoors, which will be relatively hidden.

And Orvel also has a very practical suggestion. He thinks the hotel has a lot of rooms. If there will not be too many people staying at a time, he should give priority to living on the first floor.

In the state of being closed for renovation, if the building of the guest room department is brightly lit at night,"

"It may give people a very strange feeling. If only the first floor has lights, and all the above floors are dark, it is relatively more reasonable.

Charlie found that although Orvel looked like an old man with little education, he considered the issues relatively comprehensively,

And his execution ability was also in place, so he said to him: "Mr. Hong, I think you are very thoughtful. , I will leave it to you to be fully responsible for

the renovation work here, I only have one request, and that is to finish it as soon as possible.”

Orvel immediately said: “Master Wade, don’t worry, I will definitely go all out and work overtime!”

“Okay.” Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and said with a smile: “It’s getting late, I’ll go back to the city first, let’s connect on call if there is anything.”

Chapter 5395

So Mateo stood up quickly, ran all the way to the side of the road, forced a smile on his face, and waited for Charlie to arrive.

Charlie also saw Mateo from a distance.

In fact, Charlie had already guessed that he would definitely come,

And he would definitely be here waiting for him.

So, when he drove to the front, he deliberately slowed down the speed of the car,

Then stopped beside Mateo, opened the window, and said with a smile:

"Hey, why is Mr. Milo here? Do you want to take a hot spring bath?"

Mateo quickly said humbly:

"Master Wade...this subordinate...subordinate is waiting for you here..."

"Wait for me?" Charlie asked with a funny face:

"Weren't you supposed to hurry up and prepare to return to the United States?"

"What are you waiting for me to do here?"

Mateo hurriedly begged: "Master Wade, I really know that I made a mistake, please give me another chance."

As he spoke, he quickly took out a few pieces of paper full of words and handed them to Charlie,

He respectfully said: "Master Wade, this is our Taizhen Dao's mentality,"

"And this subordinate has copied it down verbatim, please read it!"

Charlie asked curiously: "Mr. Milo, Why did you suddenly make such a decision that violated the teachings of your ancestors?"

Mateo said awkwardly: "Master Wade, you should stop making fun of your subordinates..."

Charlie said with a smile: "Master Milo, to be honest,"

"How can I make you feel sorry for your ancestors?"

"In my opinion, you should quickly take back this piece of paper!"

Mateo gritted his teeth, and said firmly:

"Master Wade, from now on, this subordinate will not be the head of the Taizhen Dao!"

"This subordinate has already decided to give up the position of the head of the Taizhen Dao to my personal disciple,"

"And will serve you wholeheartedly in the future."

"Do the work of a dog and a horse for you!"

Charlie couldn't help raising his eyebrows when he heard this: "Quitting the headship?"

"No more!" Mateo said firmly: "Mr. Wade, you are right to criticize,"

"I can't have two surnames."

"So the only way is to withdraw from the sect."

Charlie smiled lightly and asked him: "Decided?"

Mateo nodded again and again: "Decided! I will pass the position of mastership to my closed disciple today."

"Please rest assured, Master Wade, from now on, the subordinates will only listen to your orders, and will do my best for you!"

Charlie smiled, opened the central control lock, and said to Mateo,

"Get in the car and talk."

Mateo seemed to be grabbing at straws, opened the door, and hurried to get in.

But seeing that his bu.tt was about to hit the seat cushion,

He jumped out to a distance like an electric shock,

And asked Charlie cautiously: "Master Wade...you...do you still have this same car?"

Charlie looked With a look of panic and lingering fear in his heart,

He smiled slightly and said, "As long as you don't fix so many fancy intestines and demon moths,"

"My car will not give you any trouble."

Mateo blurted out without thinking:

"Master Wade, don't worry. I will never dare to play any more tricks..."

Charlie nodded, and said lightly: "Then get in the car."

Only then did Mateo open the door and got in the car?

As soon as he got in the car, Charlie took the piece of paper from his hand,

Looked at the title on it, frowned, and said,

"Taizhen Hunyuan Dao"? Is this the mentality of your Taizhen Dao?"

"That's right!" Mateo said without hesitation:

"The founder of Taizhen Dao, just got this "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" by chance, so he founded Taizhen Dao..."

Charlie was horrified. This "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" was also recorded in the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures",

And it was the longest one among the many mental methods recorded in the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures".

The complete book of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" has three volumes and twenty-seven chapters,

With a total of nearly 50,000 words, but what Mateo wrote on the paper is only about a thousand words,

Which should only be the first chapter of the first volume.

Chapter 5396

In "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao", the first chapter is a complete introductory mental method. It mainly teaches people how to practice martial arts from scratch,

How to perceive their own dantian and meridians,

How to transform true energy through exhalation,

And gradually break through the meridians.

Although Charlie had given Aoxue an internal boxing method like "Four Elephant Boxing" back then,

That kind of boxing method could only improve the combat effectiveness of the warrior,

It was a method of warfare, not a mental method that could improve cultivation.

Because Charlie has mastered the aura, he has not carefully sorted out the various martial arts methods recorded in the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures".

Now, relying on his memory of the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" and meditating for a while,

He realizes that this "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" is actually the truly perfect martial arts method.

This kind of martial arts mentality starts from how to breathe out and transform true energy,

And teaches people to improve their own strength step by step,

And then continue to break through, and finally reach the master level.

Once they reach the Great Perfection of Grandmaster Realm,

They will be able to enter the last stage of martial arts.

When a martial artist completes the last stage of martial arts,

What greets him is the very beginning of an aura.

Only at that step can he start to master the aura.

If Taizhen Dao Patriarch got the complete copy of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao",

Then even if Taizhen Dao could not produce top masters who are proficient in the aura,

It could at least produce a few masters in the Dark Realm, Transformation Realm, and even Grand Master Realm.

But the ruin lies in the fact that what he got was only the first chapter of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao".

Charlie couldn't help thinking to himself: "If I hand over the second chapter of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" to Mateo,"

"His cultivation base will surely improve by leaps and bounds, and he can enter the dark realm with his own strength."

"Unfortunately, this man has too many thoughts. Otherwise, he may have already started to practice the second chapter of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" in the Champs Elysees Hot Spring."

However, this also strengthened Charlie's determination to take Mateo under his command.

This is because Mateo has practiced the first chapter of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" for so many years,

And he is already familiar with this mental method. If he is to pass this mental method to others,

He will definitely be able to pass on his own experience for so many years.

Summed up the fastest way for people to master "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao".

If there is no him, and he just hands over the mentality of "Taizhen Hunyuandao" to the He family and the warriors of the Cataclysmic Front,

Then it will take at least a few years for them to become familiar with this mentality a little bit, and then they can have built a tree.

In comparison, Mateo connecting the past and the future will save a lot of time.

And as long as Mateo can work for him in a down-to-earth manner, Charlie will not treat him badly.

At that time, he will not only be able to get the follow-up "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao",

But also cultivate a large number of masters in Taizhen Hunyuan Dao's martial arts master.

However, Charlie didn't tell Mateo these words, he just threw back the few pieces of paper written by Mateo, and asked him casually:

"It's in the wilderness, where did you get the paper and pen?"

Mateo hurriedly said: "Back to Master Wade, the little brother on the side of the road helped me run errands from the Internet..."

Charlie snorted, his expression gradually became serious, and he said:

"Your "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" is not complete at all. It's just the beginning."

"How come..." Mateo said subconsciously: "In Taizhen Dao, there are also some collected martial arts methods, but they are all fragments without exception."

"Only this "Taizhen Hunyuan "Tao" is a complete mental method with beginning and end!"

Charlie smiled contemptuously, and asked him: "What is the essence of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao"?"

Mateo blurted out: "Of course, it is the martial arts mental method!"

Charlie curled his lips, and said disdainfully:

"I tell you, the essence of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" is Hunyuan,"

"Do you know what Hunyuan is?" Mateo frowned, thought for a long time, and then said:

"It seems to be It's a relatively general saying in Taoism,"

"And it doesn't have a particularly clear meaning..."

Charlie shook his head, and said lightly: "Hunyuan is the chaotic air when the world is not divided,"

"And this is the beginning of vitality!"

"Its ultimate goal is to let people enter the Tao with martial arts,"

"And finally master the power of Hunyuan."

After finishing speaking, he pointed to the paper in Mateo's hand and jokingly said:

"You have written all about how to breathe and how to break through. Meridian,"

"There is no word related to Hunyuan, it is like you have a book in your hand,"

"The title of which is "The Principles of Power Generation in Thermal Power Plants",

But you only have the content in your hand that teaches you how to dig coal."

"Can it be the whole story?"

Chapter 5397

Charlie's words made Mateo, who was still feeling a bit complacent, immediately dumbfounded!

Originally, Charlie said that the "Taizhen Hunyuandao" of Taizhen Tao was not the complete version, and he was still very upset.

After all, for thousands of years, the successive heads of Taizhen Tao all thought that this sect could have a complete set of martial arts heart.

It is not appropriate to be proud of the law, or even think highly of yourself because of it.

However, after listening to Charlie's analogy, he suddenly realized that Charlie probably wasn't talking nonsense!

Taizhen Dao's "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" is likely to be just a small part of the real "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" as Charlie said.

Thinking of this, he asked in surprise: "Master Wade, the reason why you say that must be because you have a more complete mental method of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao", right?"

Charlie chuckled lightly, and jokingly said: "Why are you so sure that I have a more complete version?"

Mateo blurted out subconsciously: "Master Wade, you just said that the real "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" is like "The power generation of a thermal power plant Principles","

"And what Taizhendao holds is just to teach people how to dig coal, so it proves that you have at least read this "Principles of Power Generation in Thermal Power Plants"..."

Charlie nodded and smiled without hiding anything: "You guessed right, I have indeed read the original and complete version of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao","

"And I can tell you clearly that the entire "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" has a total of three volumes and twenty-seven chapters,"

"This copy that you Taizhen Dao masters got is just the first chapter."

"What?!" Mateo asked stammeringly as his eyeballs were about to fall out of the sunken eye sockets.

"Wade...Master Wade...you...are you serious?!"

Charlie asked back: "I've teased you before, what do you think I'm lying to you now?"

Mateo swallowed his saliva, and blurted out: "We...our Taizhen Dao... for thousands of years and dozens of generations, have we been practicing the first chapter of "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao"?!"

Charlie was very firm, he nodded and said: "Yes! That's right! That's what happened!"

Mateo sat on the spot, and his expression became extremely lonely and melancholic.

His eyes were out of focus and he said blankly: "A person from kindergarten It's only been a mere twenty-odd year since I started studying until I graduated with a Ph.D. ..."

Charlie was amused by Mateo's analogy, but he also felt that his analogy was very reasonable, so he praised:

"Your conversion method is indeed very reasonable. Strictly speaking, you are too sincere. You have been studying kindergarten K1 textbooks repeatedly,"

"Which is basically equivalent to the stage of learning 26 English letters."

Mateo said with a mournful face: "Master Wade...I am not questioning you...but if it is true as you said, we have learned twenty-six English letters."

"In the first chapter of the seven chapters, there is already a master who can enter the dark realm. The dark realm is the second most important realm for a warrior,"

"But there are only four major realms for a warrior. Could it be that the remaining three major realms need to be left behind? Can all the content of the twenty-six chapters be broken through?!"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said very seriously: "The journey of martial arts is to enter the Tao with martial arts. If you want to truly enter the Tao, you must practice martial arts to the extreme,"

"The Bright Realm is just the beginning, and the Dark Realm is just the first hurdle after getting started. Every small level improvement in the future may take a lifetime to achieve."

"You can cultivate to eight stars in fifty years Warrior, but if you are given another fifty years, you may not be able to break through the dark realm."

"Even if you are lucky enough to break through the dark realm and live another fifty years, do you think you can cross from the first level of the dark realm to the second level of the dark realm?"

"The sky, the third heaven? Not to mention the transformation realm and the master realm behind, every step, the difficulty is multiplied exponentially."

Mateo suddenly became more at a loss, and he couldn't help muttering: "Does that mean that stepping forward? Entering the Dark Realm is actually only one-twenty-seventh of the journey through martial arts?"

Charlie nodded, and said one word plainly but cruelly: "Yes."

Mateo was very depressed, and asked him: "Master Wade, what kind of Tao is it to enter the Tao with martial arts? For me, how many years will it take?"

Charlie smiled and said: "Then you can ask me, I don't know how many years it will take to walk the next road."

Mateo sighed: "The journey of martial arts is really too much. It's been a long time, and there are countless dead bones along the way, but I don't know where this old bone of mine will stay..."

Charlie said with a smile: "You don't have to feel depressed, Voyager 1 has been flying for nearly 50 years, and it is still there moving and did not fly out of the solar system,"

"When it flies out of the solar system, it may take tens of thousands of years to reach the next galaxy, you regard it as yourself, when you break through into the dark,"

"It is equivalent to Voyager 1 The number flew out of the solar system. Thinking about it this way, do you feel that the future is very vast?"

"Vastly vast?" The corners of Mateo's mouth twitched unconsciously: "When you say that,"

"I feel even more desperate, not knowing that I can not be sure where I am going?"

Charlie said with a smile: "Don't think about it so much, this is not something you should think about, after all, you are only a four-star warrior now, let alone flying out of the solar system, at best you have just arrived On the edge of Mars."

When Mateo heard this, his heart was bleeding from pain, and he quickly assured: "Master Wade, don't worry, this subordinate will notify the first disciple to come here to inherit the token of the head of Taizhen Dao."

"After that, the subordinates will serve you wholeheartedly!"

Charlie asked him with a smile: "If your personal disciple asks where your ancestral medicine cauldron has gone, what would you say?"

Mateo laughed awkwardly, opened his mouth, and said: "Master Wade, don't worry, the matter of the medicine cauldron is the top secret of the head."

"Only when the old head passes the position of the head to the new head will it be handed over together with the head token?"

"The heir of the sect only knows that there is a token of the sect head, but not the existence of the medicine cauldron, so I just need not say anything..."

Charlie gave him a thumbs up, and said with a smile: "You know the legend bit."

Mateo smiled and asked Charlie cheekily: "Master Wade... I don't know if this subordinate will have the opportunity to practice the content behind "Taizhen Hunyuan Dao" in the future?"

Charlie raised his eyebrows and smiled: "Originally you had the opportunity Yes, I asked you to hand over your teacher's martial arts mentality, just to see how your cultivation mentality is."

"If it is not good enough, I will give you a better one; if it is not complete, I will give it to you. A more complete one, but I didn't expect you to always have selfishness towards me,"

"So now you have ended up like this, you, you should reflect on yourself these two days."

Mateo was also extremely ashamed and regretful, and said repeatedly:

"Wade Master, don't worry, if I, dare to have any second thoughts towards you in this life, I will die without a place to bury myself!"

Eastern Europe at this moment.

Three container trucks are speeding on the highway in Antalya, a port city in Turkey.

The containers loaded by these three trucks carried three disassembled former Soviet-made AK-360 close-in anti-aircraft guns and their supporting ammunition.

Since the disintegration of the Soviet Union, Turkey, Ukraine, and Georgia have gradually become leaders in the black arms market in Eastern Europe.

Chapter 5398

After the disintegration of the Soviet Union and the drastic changes in Eastern Europe, almost all the countries surrounding the Mediterranean Sea have become black markets for arms trading, and these three countries are especially remarkable.

Hundreds of millions of various Soviet-made weapons and equipment are sold all over the world from these countries, and the magic here is not only the huge transaction volume,

But also, as long as you have money, you can buy them here except for strategic nuclear missiles and fifth-generation aircraft, almost all weapons and equipment.

Not to mention the close-in defense guns produced in the former Soviet Union, as long as the money is enough, even the raw materials for nuclear weapons can be saved in these places.

Among them, Turkey has a world-renowned nuclear black market. After the nuclear submarine reactors dismantled by the former Soviet Union were dismantled, most of their core fuel rods flowed into the black market here.

With enough money, it is not difficult to buy a dozen kilograms of enriched uranium from here, and go home and save a big bomb for yourself.

Therefore, three close-in defense guns can only be regarded as an ordinary transaction in this kind of place.

Several arms dealers from Eastern Europe escorted the three container trucks to the port of Antalya, where a container ship was about to be fully loaded.

After the three trucks entered the port, they were immediately assigned to the berth of the container ship.

The three men had been waiting by the berth for a long time.

When they saw the three cars get off, they immediately went forward to meet with the person in charge of escorting the cars.

The surrounding personnel had already been cleared in advance so the two sides started the arms deal in broad daylight.

Neither of the two sides spoke. The person in charge of the escort opened the containers of the three cars and asked the three men to go up and check them one by one.

After confirming that they were correct, the three jumped out of the container, and one of them waved at the freighter.

The small loader immediately passed through the freighter and put down an iron box weighing 600 kilograms.

The person in charge of escorting the car immediately stepped forward, opened the iron box, and found that it was full of golden gold bars, so he winked at the people around him,

And several people immediately came over with equipment, took out the gold bars one by one, examined them, weighed them, and then Put them in several packages.

The iron box contained 500 kilograms of gold. All the gold bars were re-melted before departure and made of flat molds. There was not even a steel seal on the body, so naturally, no clues could be found.

After confirming that there was no shortfall in the 500 kilograms of gold, the person in charge of the escort came to the three men with a smile, and said with a smile:

"There is no problem with the 500 kilograms. The price of gold has risen compared to when we talked about the price two points, I will not refund the price difference."

One man from this side said: "No refund, do business with us, you don't need to refund the price difference if the gold price rises, and we will make up the price difference for you if the gold price falls."

The man smiled and said, "To be honest, I like to do business with your company. It's simple, efficient, and fun."

One of the men said coldly: "Remember, if you tell anyone the name of our company we will not let you go alone."

"No problem!" The man laughed and then said with a smile: "I even have a lot of NATO weapons here, if you are interested, I can give them to you. Just quote a price."

The man frowned and asked, "When did you start stockpiling NATO weapons?"

"Haha!" The man said with a smile: "Going to Ukraine when you have time to see. The weapons from NATO are almost out of stock. More than half of the weapons donated by the member states have flowed to the black market. You can talk about whatever you want. There is nothing you can't get!"

The leader nodded, and said lightly: "If there is a need, I will contact you again, we have to prepare to go."

The man hurriedly said: "OK, if there is a need, I will contact you again, happy cooperation!"

Soon, the gantry crane loaded the three containers onto the ship.

After the three confirmed that they were correct, they also boarded the freighter, and then the freighter set sail overnight and headed for the Suez Canal.

The route of this freighter was from Turkey to South Africa via the Suez Canal,

But no one knew that three of the thousands of containers it carried were going to disembark halfway.

The straight-line distance from Antalya to Cyprus is only more than two hundred kilometers, and even to the south coast of Cyprus, it is only three to four hundred kilometers.

When the freighter left Turkey and sailed into the vast Black Sea, it was already dark.

A number of sailors disguised as soldiers from the Cataclysmic Front have already begun to process the three containers.

They first opened the container and checked the inside to avoid any tracking and positioning equipment.

After confirming that it was correct, they installed their own positioning equipment in the container and then began to reinforce the loaded weapons and ammunition.

The reinforcement method was to weld many fixing buckles inside the container with an electric welding machine,

And then use the thickened sling that bears dozens of tons securely fixes the weapon and ammunition inside the container.

Then, they used waterproof materials to seal the gaps in the container and then fixed a number of equipment similar to oxygen cylinders around the bottom of the container.

When the freighter was only less than 100 kilometers away from Cyprus, it was already late at night, and a storm suddenly fell on the sea,

And the waves gradually became stronger, so that the visibility on the entire sea was extremely low. Whatever it was, it was not visible.

At this time, the soldiers of the Cataclysmic Front were on the deck, preparing for the handover of weapons in an orderly manner.

They used GPS positioning and immediately threw the three containers into the vast sea after arriving at the predetermined coordinates.

Miraculously, just a few seconds before the container entered the water, the oxygen cylinder-like equipment around the container suddenly exploded,

And then the interior expanded rapidly, turning into multiple huge airbags, holding the container firmly on the water's surface superior.

As the three containers entered the water one after another,

The freighter continued to sail towards the Suez Canal without stopping.

And these three containers floating on the sea were successfully captured by a light transport ship that had been waiting nearby.

Then, the light transport ship increased its horsepower, galloped towards the port where the copper mine was located, and arrived at the wharf near the copper mine before dawn.

Since the person in charge of the copper mine had already opened up all the relationships,

The three containers did not attract anyone's attention.

After the containers were unloaded, they were immediately transported to the interior of the copper mine.

At the same time, Joseph had already brought Abren along, waiting here early.

Abren is proficient in communication technology and also dabbles in radar and infrared technology.

Joseph ordered people to purchase infrared night vision equipment and thermal imaging equipment.

The equipment is linked with the near-anti-cannon.

At the three commanding heights of the copper mine, Joseph had already had three inconspicuous glass rooms erected,

And the three newly arrived close-in anti-aircraft guns were intended to be placed in these three commanding heights.

These three commanding heights can completely cover the open ground in the copper mine and form an intersecting firepower network.

Once the three close-in defense guns locked on the target, they could attack the target from three directions in circles,

So as to be at the target's location, and Within dozens of meters around, a three-dimensional fire coverage area composed of different ballistics is formed.

If any earl comes to the door from Warriors Den, after the three close-in defense guns greet him, it would be difficult to leave even a DNA fragment...

Chapter 5399

He heard from Joseph that he was asked to help with the near-anti-aircraft artillery.

Although he knew nothing about weapons, fortunately, he was very experienced in electronic technology.

This is the first time Abren observed a close-range anti-aircraft gun.

He thought it was a large machine gun before, but when it was in front of him,

He realized that the size of this thing is so big,

Especially the Six gun barrels as thick as arms, thick and long, not imposing.

The whole near-defense gun looks like the turret part of a tank.

The muzzle can move up and down, and the base of the turret can turn left and right,

So the fire coverage is very large.

Abren watched the soldiers who were assembling,

And couldn't help but said to Joseph beside him:

"Master, can you buy such a fierce weapon casually?"

Joseph nodded and said casually: "From Eastern Europe, basically just bought it casually."

Abren asked in surprise: "Is there no one to care about?"

Joseph shook his head and said with a smile: "No one cares about this kind of thing here,"

"And it is a private transaction. No one cares,"

"The weapons and equipment used by various armed forces in Africa are basically bought from here."

Abren said: "I can understand buying an AK47, isn't it a bit arrogant to buy a close-in anti-aircraft gun..."

Joseph pointed to one of the close-in anti-aircraft guns and said with a smile:

"This thing is also an AK, but the caliber is a little larger, 30mm."

Joseph smacked his lips and said to Abren: "Brother, I have a question for you."

Abren hurriedly said, "Say it."

Joseph opened his mouth and said: "Look, I plan to arrange these three close-in anti-aircraft guns in the glass room at the three commanding heights above."

"It can be opened, but the installation requirements of this thing are very high."

"To ensure the shooting accuracy and no applause, when the roadbed is used,"

"It must be firmly fixed on the reinforced concrete base. It is not difficult to fix, but Mr. Wade hopes I can quickly withdraw these three close-in defense guns after using them up,"

"And the sooner the better, how can I achieve it? Manual disassembly and assembly may take a long time,"

"But once this thing really fires, there is not much time to evacuate soon after,"

"Is there any way for me to dismantle it within a minute and lift it away with a helicopter?"

Abren held his chin and turned around in circles near-defense gun for a while, and said:

"The requirement for the use of this thing is to fix it with heavy-duty bolts,"

"To ensure that it does not shake when shooting, right?"

Joseph nodded: "Yes!" Abren thought for a while and said:

"If you can even buy this thing, it shouldn't be a big problem to buy a few explosive bolts?"

"Explosive bolts?" Joseph asked curiously: "What are they for?"

Abren Said: "For aerospace, you know that multi-stage rockets. To put it bluntly, a three-stage rocket is three rockets connected together."

"When launching, the first-stage rocket is ignited first. After reaching a certain altitude, the fuel consumption of the first-stage rocket is almost the same."

"It is necessary to quickly realize the separation from the second-stage rocket,"

"And then the second-stage rocket ignites and then flies, but the solidity requirements of the rocket connection are also very high,"

"And its rapid separation requirements must be completed in an instant, so aerospace scientists invented a kind of explosive bolt."

"To put it bluntly, the heavy-duty bolt has a built-in blasting device and an ignition device."

"When needed, as long as the electricity is turned on,"

"The entire bolt can be directly exploded, and then it can be separated instantly."

Joseph recalled the rocket launch. The picture suddenly dawned on him, and he blurted out:

"I know, that thing is really fast. Generally speaking,"

"When the booster is separated, it explodes in an instant."

"Yes!" Abren nodded, and said: "This thing is very precise, and it can ensure that only itself will be blown up, and the equipment connected to it will not be damaged."

"It is not only used for rockets but also for the escape seats of fighter pilots."

"It's ignited, and the hard connection can be released in an instant."

As he spoke, Abren said again: "You fix the three cannons with explosive bolts, and when necessary,"

"You only need to detonate the bolts, and this thing can be separated from the base."

"If you want to be quicker, make the slings ahead of time,"

"And when the time comes, the blasting will be disconnected, and the helicopter will hang on the slings and take them away."

"Good idea!" Joseph clenched his fists excitedly, and blurted out,

"Thank you, Brother, I will arrange for people to go shopping."

Chapter 5400

At the same time.

The Nordic capital.

Jarvis, who had already parted ways with Jeremiah, was sitting in a bar in the City drinking.

In the past few days, he started from Bergen and investigated all the way,

Wanting to know where the missing cavalry guards went,

But he has not found any clues related to them.

In fact, when he was in Bergen, he thought about two directions.

Since he is not in the line of cavalry guards, on the one hand,

He can find out where the cavalry guards went after they disappeared in Bergen,

And on the other hand, he can also find out what special circumstances the Cavalry guards had before they came to Bergen.

Among them, the former is naturally the best choice.

Because only by finding the whereabouts of them, can he know who rescued Maria.

As for the latter, he can only hope that there are some shady problems in the Cavalry Guards itself, otherwise, it is basically a waste of time to check this line forward.

Therefore, he took the lead in choosing the former,

And checked in Northern Europe for several days.

He searched all the way to Oslo City, but still haven't found any clues.

When he was depressed, he simply found a bar and had a drink.

However, just when he felt a little bit drunk,

His mobile phone suddenly received a message from a virtual number,

The content was only a few short words: the meeting will be held in half an hour.

He reluctantly put away his cell phone,

Took out two banknotes and put them under the wine glass, got up, and walked out of the bar.

Back at the hotel where he was staying, he washed up and opened a special software on his phone on time.

After opening the software, he first entered and exited the password,

And then did facial recognition and voice recognition.

After all passed, his account was automatically pulled into the online meeting room by the system.

On the phone screen at this time, there are five matchbox-sized screens in total,

One of which is in the middle, and the remaining four are distributed on the four corners of the phone screen.

However, three of the five screen frames are completely black,

Showing that they have not been connected yet, and only two people have connected,

Namely himself who appears in the upper right corner of the real-time screen,

And an old man with a white beard in the upper left corner.

Seeing the white-bearded old man, Jarvis bowed his hands respectfully,

And said with a smile, "Jermo, where are you, old man?"

"Eastcliff," Jermo said lightly.

Jarvis hurriedly asked: "Then, did you get any clues to find Maria?"

"No." Jermo shook his head, still cherishing words like gold.

Jarvis stretched his waist, yawned, and said, "Oh... this girl is really cunning!"

As he was speaking, the lower left corner showed someone connected,

And the face of a middle-aged man appeared on the screen.

Jarvis stretched out his hand to say hello: "Javren, don't you enjoy life in New York?"

The man called Javren smiled and said: "I am waiting to come out this time to solve problems for the Lord. Say, it's the same everywhere."

At this time, the screen in the lower right corner also lit up, and Jeremiah appeared on the screen.

Seeing that she seemed to be sitting alone on a business jet,

Jarvis asked, "Where are you going, Jeremiah?"

Jeremiah said calmly, "I'll go to the Far East to see, where the land is sparsely populated."

"It meets the requirements for Maria to hide."

Jarvis asked in surprise: "Going to the Far East?! Why didn't you say hello in advance?"

Jeremiah said casually: "You and I chose different directions,"

"So it doesn't matter if I say hello to you or not Jarvis."

Jarvis was about to say something, but the middle picture suddenly lit up,

And the expressions of the four people were all terrified, and then they all stopped talking immediately.

The picture in the middle changed from pitch black to white light,

And no other objects or even outlines could be seen.

Immediately afterward, they heard a voice processed by a voice changer and asked coldly:

"What is the progress?!"

Chapter 5401

Hearing the voice of the lord questioning, everyone's expression is awed.

Jermo spoke first and said respectfully: "Back to the Lord, I am investigating in Eastcliff.

There are no clear clues yet, but this subordinate believes that there will be gains in China."

The Lord asked coldly: "You still think that Maria is most likely to escape back to China?"

"Yes!" Jermo replied, "This subordinate thinks that she should be in China."

The Lord asked him, "Why are you so sure?"

Jermo: "This subordinate has analyzed Maria's current situation. For her, choosing a wild place with a large area and few people to hide seems like the best choice,"

"But this subordinate believes that she has already failed once in Northern Europe. So this time, she will definitely do the opposite and go to the place with the most people,"

"And as the saying goes, a hermit hides in the city, Maria is also Chinese, hiding in China is definitely the best choice for her."

Lord was silent for a moment and said: "This witch is more cunning than a fox, and I can't figure her out. Jermo, let's do it according to his intuition."

Jermo clasped his fists respectfully: "I obey!" The Lord said again: "By the way, since you have arrived in China, you should take the time to visit Aurous Hill."

"To Aurous Hill?" Jermo asked, "I don't know what orders the Lord has?"

The Lord said coldly: "Although Changying and Margaret were beheaded by you in Aurous Hill back then,"

"The whereabouts of their son has never been known."

"In addition, the relatives and friends of the husband and wife are looking for the whereabouts of the boy,"

"So I didn't let you chase after him, but for some reason recently,"

"The more I think about this incident, the more uneasy I feel."

"If you can find the whereabouts of that kid, don't report it to me, just kill him!"

Jermo's expression turned cold, and he said with shame on his face: "My lord, after killing Changying and his wife back then,"

"This subordinate immediately went to the school where the child was, wanting to kill the grass, but in the end, it was a step too late."

"When the subordinate arrived, he had already been taken first, and I asked the Lord to punish me..."

The Lord said: "I am not trying to settle accounts after autumn, but this matter really makes me uneasy, you must find him when you go this time!"

Jermo immediately said in a respectful and loud voice: "Don't worry, Lord, This subordinate must find a way to find that kid and take his head with my own hands!"

The Lord said with emotion: "If that kid is still alive, he would be almost thirty years old now!"

Jermo nodded: "If this subordinate remembers correctly, Changying and Margaret were killed by This subordinate at the beginning."

"When they were beheaded, their son should have just turned eight years old."

"Eight years old..." the Lord murmured, "Twenty years have passed, so he is now twenty-eight years old."

Jermo Respectfully: "The Lord is wise!"

The Lord said coldly: "Jermo, if he is still alive, don't let him live past thirty!"

Jermo said loudly without thinking: "Don't worry, Lord, As long as he is still alive, within two years, this subordinate will definitely kill him!"

"If he is already dead, this subordinate will also dig out his bones and present them to the Lord!"

"Okay! Jermo will record a great achievement!"

Afterward, Javren who was in New York said: "Master, This subordinate is investigating clues related to An family in New York, but the venue where the performance was performed that day has been bought by An family,"

"And now it has been completely overturned and rebuilt. At the scene, no valuable clues were found."

"If you want to know how the An family escaped from the danger that day and the whereabouts of those dead, you should probably make a fuss about An family."

The Lord said coldly: "The hidden strength of the An family, It should be much stronger than our understanding, I even suspect that there is a high probability that the An family will also be protected by a master who is proficient in spiritual energy,"

"And after the last failure, we have already alarmed the enemy, you must be careful and cautious about this line."

Javren immediately said: "Your subordinate obeys the orders!"

Seeing that Jermo and Javren have finished their reports, Jarvis said respectfully:

"My lord, This subordinate is currently investigating clues about the disappearance of Cavalry Guards in Oslo City, but there are no clues yet. Please punish me, Lord!"

The Lord said: "The dead men in New York and the disappearance of the Cavalry should be the same person or organization behind the scenes. The other party is powerful and cautious. It is not so easy to investigate clearly."

After that, the Lord said again: "I think, compared to these two defeats, the more important problem is that they seem to know our movements very well. It's a top secret among top secrets."

"I didn't even tell the four of you before the mission was carried out, but the other party was able to find out in advance and accurately snipe, proving that someone from the other party must have penetrated into our interior."

Jarvis slandered in his heart: "Actually, The next time Maria appeared in Northern Europe, instead of dispatching troops from Cyprus, the Lord might as well send any one of the four of us to go there."

"In that case, not only can Maria be captured alive, but also the mysterious force that secretly targets us will be captured. , kill two birds with one stone!"

"I don't know why you left the four of us alone and insisted on sending a group of cavalry guards to carry out such an important task!"

Thinking of this, he immediately said: "My lord, if there is news of Maria next time, the subordinates are willing to fight to the death!"

The Lord did not speak for a while, but waited for a few seconds before directly changing the topic, and said: "I think it is impossible for you to find any clues in Northern Europe. Why don't you trace the source and see where there was a leak in the link."

Jarvis was stunned for a moment, at first he didn't understand why the Lord turned a blind eye to his loyalty, but at this moment, he suddenly realized that he seemed to have made a big mistake!

He thought anxiously in his heart: "The reason why the Lord didn't let the four of us catch Maria at the beginning was probably that he didn't want us to have the opportunity to get in touch with Maria too much,"

"And he was even worried that we would get the ring that he dreamed of getting. I even took the initiative to ask him to send us, isn't this just asking for trouble?"

Fortunately, the lord just changed the topic and didn't talk to him, so he quickly said flatteringly: "The lord is wise since those people can't be found. Then the subordinate will go to investigate and find what is wrong with many of these links!"

The Lord said coldly: "You will leave for Italy tomorrow, and go to the Governor's Mansion of the Right Army to meet the Governor, In the arrest of Maria, I directly conveyed the secret order to him,"

"And he was responsible for carrying it out. I don't doubt his sincerity, but I doubt whether this subordinate will leak the news to the outside world. If you go this time, We must find out the problem."

Jarvis said without hesitation: "My lord, don't worry, I will do my best!"

At this time, Jeremiah also said: "My lord, I will land in Yakutsia in three hours. During this period of time, this subordinate will start from Yakutsk to find out the situation in the Far East and see if Maria is hiding here."

The Lord hummed, and said: "You and Jermo's main task is to find Maria to get clues, and we must communicate with each other frequently, and if there is any trouble, you must tell me as soon as possible."

Chapter 5402

Jeremiah said without thinking: "Okay Lord!"

At this moment, the lord said again: "Okay, that's all I have to say. I hope you all will go all out and send back the good news as soon as possible. Whether it's capturing Maria or finding the enemy behind the scenes, I will reward you a lot!"

Almost at the same time, the four earls cupped their fists and respectfully said to the camera, "Thank you, Lord!"

The next day, the sky in Northern Europe just brightened.

Jarvis just opened his eyes when he received a message from a stranger.

The text message only had words, which read: Naples.

Jarvis knew that these must be the location of the Governor's Mansion of the Right Army.

Even if it wasn't, it should be the first stop on the way to the Governor's Mansion of the Right Army.

It's a bit sad to say that even Jarvis, who is one of the four Earls, doesn't know the exact location of the Right Army's Governor's Mansion, as well as the internal personnel structure.

In the Warriors Den, although the four earls were said to be second only to the Lord, they were limited to their personal strength.

Although the Lord attaches great importance to the four earls and has been holding them in front of other people in the Warriors Den, and even gave them a lot of pills and materials for improving their cultivation,

But in fact, he has been deliberately controlling them. The rights of the four earls in the Warriors Den will hardly give them the right to directly control any large-scale and organized organization of the Warriors Den.

Neither the dead soldiers, nor the knight guards, nor the overriding five-army governor's mansion obeyed any orders from the four earls.

And the real confidants of the Lord are not the four earls, but the governors of the five armies.

The structure of the five-army governor's mansion is the real core of the Warriors Den. Under each governor's mansion, there are a large number of personnel, industries, materials, weapons, and money.

Under each, there is at least one garrison of dead soldiers, thousands of them, hundreds of Cavalry, several Commissioner envoys, and special envoys.

In addition, there are many expatriates like Oscar's parents who have been dispatched all over the world, and many secret service personnel who have been placed in various countries and fields in a normal capacity like An's daughter-in-law.

Without the four Earls, the Warriors Den would only be missing four super masters with peak strength, but without the Fifth Army Commander's Mansion, the Warriors Den would be like losing its hands and feet.

Therefore, the Lord himself controlled the five-army governor's mansion and even kept guard against the four earls, and didn't want them to know too much about the five-army commander-in-chief's mansion.

Therefore, the four may be said to be the Four Earls, but they are actually the four mascots of the Warriors Den.

At this time, Jarvis didn't dare to have any delays. He hurriedly got up and left the hotel, called a business jet general aviation company, rented a Gulfstream plane at a price of 30,000 euros, and flew directly from Oslo City to Naples, a city in southern Italy.

During the flight, Jarvis has been analyzing the current situation of the Warriors Den and the current difficulties of the Lord.

As the four earls, he actually had many questions that he couldn't figure out.

Firstly, he couldn't figure out why the Lord was so obsessed with Maria; secondly, he couldn't understand

how magical Maria's so-called ring could make the Lord so obsessed;

He had photographed Jermo killing Changying and his wife a few years ago, why he still couldn't forget An's family and even killed An's family suddenly after 20 years; he couldn't figure out why the Lord suddenly asked Jermo to look for the whereabouts of Changying's son.

However, although there are so many problems that he didn't understand, he has noticed an obvious change through these situations, that is, the Lord is now relying more on the four earls, and he has gradually begun to have more defenses against them than before.

Therefore, in Jarvis's view, no matter whether he can take advantage of the opportunity to make meritorious service, his future situation will be much better.

After a three-hour flight, his plane landed at Naples Airport.

This is the first time he has come to this city, but he has already heard about this city, which also benefits from the fact that football legend Maradona once played for Naples Football Club.

At this moment, at the Naples airport, his eyes were darkened, he didn't know where to go, and he didn't know who to turn to.

He had been waiting for the phone to ring, but until the moment he walked out of the airport, he still hadn't received any message.

At this time, a middle-aged man stepped up to him and said respectfully: "Jarvis, you have worked hard all the way, please follow me."

Looking at the person coming, Jarvis asked, "Who is your surname?"

What is your status in the Governor's Mansion of the Right Army?"

The man quickly said: "Jarvis, his subordinate is Chavren Yuan, the general of the Governor's Mansion of the Right Army!"

When he said this, he sighed in his heart: "What is the gap? This is the fcking gap. As one of the four earls, I came to this place and didn't know where to go or where to find the people."

"Who, but this person in front of me knows all my whereabouts, Lord, you guard us like you are guarding against thieves."

Chavren took Jarvis into a Maybach with a local license plate, and Chavren drove it himself carrying Jarvis to downtown Naples.

While driving, Chavren asked Jarvis: "Jarvis, have you ever been to Naples?"
"No."

Chavren shook his head: "This is the first time. Sometime I will take you to take a stroll around Naples."

Jarvis said lightly: "I still have important things to do, so I won't go shopping. I don't know where Jon is. I want to meet him as soon as possible." Chavren hurriedly said:

"The governor has already booked a banquet at the best Chinese restaurant in Naples, and is waiting to welcome you!"

Half an hour later.

The Maybach driven by Chavren stopped in front of a Chinese restaurant called Banyan Tree.

This restaurant is located at the bottom of a 40-story high-rise building. It is entered from the ground floor. There are three floors inside.

He personally opened the car door for Jarvis and led him into the restaurant quickly.

The two took the internal elevator to the third floor. As soon as they went out, several female service staff dressed in court bowed respectfully to the two,

And they also respectfully shouted in Chinese to greet Jarvis.

Jarvis didn't expect these people to know his identity. After being shocked, he suddenly discovered that these waitresses were all warriors without exception,

And the weakest ones had three stars, and the strongest ones had reached six stars.

Chavren led the way and said as he walked: "Jarvis came to the Governor's Mansion for the first time. Let me give you a general introduction. This restaurant is the property of the Governor's Mansion."

"It is open from the first floor to the second floor. The third floor is said to be a membership system, but it is not open to the public. The people who come here are all internal personnel of our Governor's, and in this store,"

"You don't have to worry about the risk of revealing your identity, because the staff here Without exception, they are all the children of dead soldiers, Cavalry guards, and members of other departments."

Jarvis asked in surprise: "Is this the Governor's Mansion of the Right Army?"

"Yes, not all of them." Chavren smiled slightly: "Actually This 40-story high-rise building is entirely our property. Although we have leased more than half of the area to local companies, the southern part directly above and below the restaurant has not been leased out."

"The top three floors are ostensibly leased to a shipping company, but in fact, that company is also ours, and this part is connected to the restaurant by a secret elevator. In fact, the top floor here is the residence of the Governor's. "

Jarvis was speechless.

While he was amazed at the size of the Governor's Mansion, he also felt that his speculation on the plane was confirmed. Chavren told himself the situation of the Governor's Mansion in detail as soon as he met him.

It must have been ordered by the Lord. It seems that the Lord will gradually loosen many restrictions on himself and the other three earls in the future...